CHILD POVERTY AND WELL-BEING IN THE EU

CURRENT STATUS AND WAY FORWARD

European Commission

The Social Protection Committee

Child Poverty and Well-Being in the EU

Current status and way forward

European Commission

Directorate-General for Employment, Social Affairs and Equal Opportunities

Unit E.2

Manuscript completed in January 2008

Neither the European Commission nor any person acting on behalf of the Commission may be held responsible for the use that may be made of the information contained in this publication.

Europe Direct is a service to help you find answers to your questions about the European Union

Freephone number (*):
00 800 6 7 8 9 10 11

(*) Certain mobile telephone operators do not allow access to 00 800 numbers or these calls may be billed.

A great deal of additional information on the European Union is available on the Internet.
It can be accessed through the Europa server (http://europa.eu).

© European Communities, 2008
Reproduction is authorised provided the source is acknowledged.

Cataloguing data can be found at the end of this publication.

Luxembourg: Office for Official Publications of the European Communities, 2008

ISBN 978-92-79-08343-3
DOI 10.2767/59617

Printed in Belgium

PRINTED ON WHITE CHLORINE-FREE PAPER

Foreword

Poverty affects all ages, but children are disproportionately affected by it. In some European countries more than one child in four grows up suffering from poverty and deprivation.

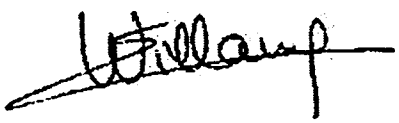
Poverty always means fewer opportunities, curtailed dreams and wasted potential. But in the case of children it is our future that is at stake. Lack of opportunities now all too often will have long-term consequences for the individuals concerned and for society as a whole. Swift action will instead pay off now as well as bear fruit in the years to come, because fighting child poverty is the most effective way to prepare a brighter future for Europe.

It is for this reason that the 2006 Spring European Council asked Member States and the Commission to take decisive steps to eradicate poverty among children. Acting on the Council's request the Social Protection Committee mandated its Indicators Sub-Group to establish a Task Force charged with investigating the reasons behind child poverty in the Member States. The Commission provided the secretariat. The report of the task force was later discussed by the full committee and endorsed by it.

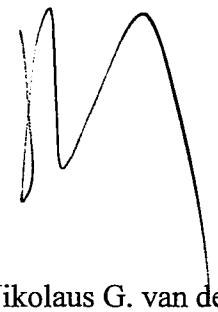
This publication is the result of work that was undertaken over the best part of 2007 and is the most important outcome of the thematic approach to promoting social inclusion under the overall EU strategy for social protection and social inclusion in the years when no full reporting is required of the Member States.

Using commonly agreed indicators, the report identifies the predominant factors affecting child poverty in each country. Indicators have not been used to name and shame but to group countries according to the common challenges they face. The report also reviews the national monitoring and evaluation systems in place and draws 15 recommendations to better assess and monitor child poverty and the multiple dimensions of child well-being across the EU.

We sincerely hope that our work will help devise more effective national strategies to improve the conditions and the prospects of children living in poverty, thereby brightening their as well as everybody's future.



Elise Willame
Chair of the
Social Protection Committee



Nikolaus G. van der Pas
Director-General for
Employment, Social Affairs
and Equal Opportunities

This report was prepared by the EU ***Task-Force on Child Poverty and Child Well-Being***, which EU Member States and the Commission established, in the latter part of 2006, under the Social Protection Committee's Indicators Sub-Group (ISG). It was endorsed by the Social Protection Committee in January 2008 and consists of three Parts:

- Part I: Evaluative review of child poverty and social exclusion in the EU
- Part II: Policy monitoring and assessment of child poverty and well-being in EU Member States
- Part III: Conclusions and proposal for a set of SPC recommendations aimed at better monitoring and assessing child poverty and well-being at EU and country levels

Members of the EU ***Task-Force on Child Poverty and Child Well-Being***:

Chairman	E. Marlier (CEPS/INSTEAD Research Institute, Luxembourg)
Secretary	I. Engsted Maquet (European Commission)
ISG	D. Stanton (ISG chairman)
BE	R. Van Dam
DK	O. Kjaergaard
DE	C. Alt, B. Barquero
IE	P. Morrin
FR	L. Caussat, G. Delautre
IT	A. Ciampa
HU	S. Palne
MT	M. Miljanic Brinkworth
AT	M. Orthofer
PL	A. Opas
PT	R. Fernandes
FI	T. Palotie-Heino
SE	H. Nyman
UK	L. Adelman, D. Foster
Eurostat	J.-M. Museux, I. Sarantou

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I: ANALYSIS OF CHILD POVERTY AND SOCIAL EXCLUSION IN THE EU 9

INTRODUCTION TO PART I 10

SECTION I - THE SITUATION OF CHILDREN AT RISK OF POVERTY IN THE EU 12

I.1 CHILD POVERTY OUTCOMES ACROSS THE EU 12
I.1.1 The concept of "poverty risk" and some other technicalities 12
I.1.2 19 million children living under the poverty threshold in the EU-27 13
I.1.3 Poverty thresholds of typical families (2 parents and 2 children) vary widely within the EU-27 15
I.1.4 How severe is the poverty of poor children? 16
I.1.5 Trends in child poverty 17
I.2 HOUSEHOLD CHARACTERISTICS: CHILDREN IN LONE-PARENT HOUSEHOLDS OR IN LARGE FAMILIES ARE MOST AT RISK 20
I.2.1 In which types of households do poor children live? 21
I.2.2 In the EU-25, 13% of children live in a lone-parent household 22
I.2.3 Large families in the EU-25 24
I.2.4 Age profile of parents 24
I.2.5 The impact of parents' educational achievement: four in five children live with at least 1 parent who has fulfilled secondary education 26
I.3 LABOUR MARKET SITUATION OF PARENTS 27
I.3.1 Earnings are the primary source of income for families 27
I.3.2 Joblessness: a persistent trend that significantly affect children 28
I.3.3 The specific employment situation of parents 29
I.3.4 Mother's employment and child poverty 31
I.3.5 Work intensity and poverty: the impact of parents attachment to work on the financial situation of families 32
I.3.6 The impact of joblessness and low work intensity 33
I.3.7 In-work poverty of families remains an issue in the majority of EU countries, parental work protects children from poverty to varying degrees in the EU 34
I.4 GOVERNMENT INTERVENTION 37
I.4.1 Levels of social expenditures and at-risk-of-poverty rates of children: those who spend most have the lowest poverty rates 38
I.4.2 In the EU-25, social transfers alleviate the risk of poverty for children to varying degrees 39
I.4.3 Benefits specifically targeted at children have the strongest impact on child poverty 39
I.4.4 Relative spending on children through the family function varies from 1 to 3 within the EU 41
I.4.5 Are family benefits targeted at poor children? 42
I.4.6 The role of childcare 43
I.4.7 What can we learn from research on the way government transfers impact on child poverty? 45
I.5 KEY FINDINGS ON CHILD POVERTY RISK AND ITS MAIN DETERMINANTS 45

SECTION II - OTHER ASPECTS OF CHILD POVERTY AND SOCIAL EXCLUSION **51**
II.1 MATERIAL DEPRIVATION OF HOUSEHOLDS WITH CHILDREN 51
II.1.1 Deprivation: are children more at risk than the overall population? 51
II.1.2 Deprivation and monetary poverty: two complementary measures of poverty and social exclusion 52
II.1.3 Deprivation and household type 55
II.1.4 Are poor children the only ones to be deprived relative income poverty and deprivation? 55
II.2 EDUCATIONAL OUTCOMES OF CHILDREN 57
II.2.1 School drop outs 57
II.2.2 School performance of children 58
II.2.3 Intergenerational transmission of disadvantage – first results from the EU-SILC 2005 module 58
II.3 FOCUS ON CHILDREN FROM A MIGRANT BACKGROUND 63

PART II: POLICY MONITORING AND ASSESSMENT OF CHILD POVERTY AND WELL-BEING IN EU MEMBER STATES **67**

INTRODUCTION TO PART II **68**

SECTION I - DATA SOURCES USED IN THE MONITORING OF CHILD POVERTY AND CHILD WELL-BEING **69**
I.1 GENERAL HOUSEHOLD SURVEYS 70
I.2 ADMINISTRATIVE/REGISTERS SOURCES 71
I.3 SPECIFIC DATA SOURCES ON CHILDREN IN VULNERABLE SITUATION 72
I.4 SPECIAL SURVEYS ON CHILDREN 73
I.5 MICRO-SIMULATION 75
I.6 INTERNATIONAL SURVEYS 76

SECTION II - INDICATORS AND THE DIMENSIONS OF WELL-BEING **78**
II.1 ILLUSTRATIVE SELECTION OF INDICATORS BY DIMENSIONS OF WELL-BEING 78
II.1.1 Economic security and material situation 79
II.1.2 Housing 80
II.1.3 Local environment 80
II.1.4 Health 81
II.1.5 Education 82
II.1.6 Social participation and family environment 82
II.1.7 Exposure to risk and risk behaviour 83
II.2 MAIN USE OF INDICATORS 84
II.3 LEVEL OF BREAKDOWNS 84
II.4 TYPES OF DATA SOURCES 85

SECTION III - IN-DEPTH REVIEW OF GOVERNANCE AND MONITORING ARRANGEMENTS IN SELECTED COUNTRIES; GOOD PRACTICES **86**
III.1 SELECTION OF 8 FOCUS COUNTRIES 86
III.2 KEY FEATURES OF REVIEWED MONITORING SYSTEMS 86
III.3 IN-DEPTH COUNTRY REVIEWS 88
III.3.1 Denmark 89
III.3.2 Germany 93
III.3.3 Ireland 97
III.3.4 Italy 103
III.3.5 Portugal 107
III.3.6 Romania 111
III.3.7 Finland 115
III.3.8 The United Kingdom 120

PART III: CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS AIMED AT BETTER MONITORING AND ASSESSING CHILD POVERTY AND WELL-BEING **125**

INTRODUCTION TO PART III **126**

SECTION I - CONCLUSIONS **126**
I.1 SETTING QUANTIFIED OBJECTIVES 126
I.2 ASSESSING THE IMPACT OF POLICIES ON CHILD POVERTY AND SOCIAL EXCLUSION 127
I.3 ORGANISING REGULAR MONITORING OF CHILD POVERTY AND WELL-BEING 128
I.3.1 Need for regular reporting on progress made by Member States in the field of child poverty risk and well-being 128
I.3.2 Monitoring child poverty risk 128
I.3.3 Monitoring child well-being 129
I.4 A COMMON FRAMEWORK FOR ANALYSING AND MONITORING CHILD POVERTY AND SOCIAL EXCLUSION 130
I.5 REINFORCING STATISTICAL CAPACITY 131
I.5.1 General household surveys 131
I.5.2 Administrative and registers sources 131
I.5.3 Specific data sources on children in vulnerable situation 131
I.5.4 Special surveys on children 132
I.5.5 International surveys 132
I.6 IMPROVING GOVERNANCE AND MONITORING ARRANGEMENTS AT ALL RELEVANT POLICY LEVELS 133

SECTION II - SPC RECOMMENDATIONS **134**
II.1 SETTING QUANTIFIED OBJECTIVES 134
II.2 ASSESSING THE IMPACT OF POLICIES ON CHILD POVERTY AND SOCIAL EXCLUSION 134
II.3 MONITORING CHILD POVERTY AND WELL-BEING 134
II.4 A COMMON FRAMEWORK FOR ANALYSING AND MONITORING CHILD POVERTY AND SOCIAL EXCLUSION 136
II.5 REINFORCING STATISTICAL CAPACITY 136
II.6 IMPROVING GOVERNANCE AND MONITORING ARRANGEMENTS AT ALL RELEVANT POLICY LEVELS 137

ANNEXES 139

ANNEX 1: METHODOLOGICAL NOTES 140

ANNEX 2: TABLES 145

ANNEX 3: SUPPORTING FAMILIES WITH CHILDREN THROUGH TAXES AND BENEFITS – AN EXAMPLE OF MICROSIMULATION ANALYSIS 176

ANNEX 4 – SUMMARY TABLE ON INDICATORS USED IN THE CONTEXT OF POLICY MAKING 185

Part I: Analysis of child poverty and social exclusion in the EU

INTRODUCTION TO PART I

In the March 2006 Presidency conclusions, the European Council asked the Member States "to take necessary measures to rapidly and significantly reduce child poverty, giving all children equal opportunities, regardless of their social background".

Countries and the European Commission responded to the European Council challenge with clear commitments to breaking the cycle of deprivation. In their 2006-2008 National Reports on Strategies for Social Protection and Social Inclusion (NRSSPSIs), the vast majority of Member States prioritised the need to develop a strategic, integrated and long-term approach to preventing and alleviating poverty and social exclusion among children. Furthermore, the Commission and the Member States chose tackling poverty and social exclusion of children as a key focus theme for the year 2007 in the context of the Open Method of Coordination (OMC) on social protection and social inclusion.

The need to significantly reduce child poverty and social exclusion has become even more acute in the last decade in the light of a number of stubborn facts:

- In most European Union (EU) countries children are at greater "risk of poverty" (see chapter I.1) than the overall population. In some, more than one in every four child is at risk.

- The persistence of high and sometimes increasing levels of child poverty and social exclusion in the richest group of countries in the world has been commented on by the UNICEF, among others, notably in its 2005 and 2007 Report Cards[1].

- Children growing up in poverty and social exclusion are less likely than their better-off peers to do well in school, enjoy good health, and stay out of dealings with the criminal justice system.

- Child poverty and social exclusion also have damaging effects on the future life opportunities of children, and on their future capacity to contribute to tomorrow's society. Children who grew up in poverty and social exclusion are likely to face greater difficulties integrating within the labour market and finding their place in society. "Children are 20% of the population, but they are 100% of the future", as Gordon Brown put it at the time the anti-child poverty strategy was launched in the UK.

Preventing and fighting child poverty and social exclusion is therefore essential for stronger social cohesion and sustainable development.

While most EU Member States recognise these facts and are launching or have policies in place to address child poverty and social exclusion, these policies are still at very different stages of implementation and considerable differences in outcomes remain. In Section I (chapters I.1. to I.5.), we focus our analysis on children *at risk of poverty*. In chapter I.5 we summarise the key findings of this analysis and try to assess the relative impact of

[1] UNICEF (2005), *Child Poverty in Rich Countries*, Innocenti Report Card No. 6, Innocenti Research Centre, Florence. UNICEF (2007), *Child Poverty in Perspective: An Overview of Child Well-Being in Rich Countries*, Innocenti Report Card No. 7, Innocenti Research Centre, Florence.
See also Bradshaw, J., Hoelscher, P. and Richardson, D. (2007), "An Index of Child Well-Being in the European Union", *Social Indicators Research*, No. 80, pp. 133–177.

different determinants of child poverty risk. In Section II (chapters II.1. to II.3.), we then turn to other aspects of living conditions that have an impact on both the current well-being and future life chances of children: the material deprivation (including housing) of households with children, the educational outcomes of children and the situation of children from a migrant background.

A key objective of this first Part of the report is to illustrate how the current EU commonly agreed indicators and related statistics can be used to explore an issue and feed into the mutual learning process in the context of the OMC.

When meaningful and when data allow, we provide figures for different age groups of the child population. Even if the analysis primarily draws on EU level data sets, whether the geographical coverage is complete or not, some national sources are used when these usefully supplement or illustrate the main analysis (e.g. analysis of longer time series). We also refer on several occasions to existing research findings that can indicate ways to refine or deepen the analysis of issues that are raised by the evaluative review.

In this section, we concentrate on children "at risk of poverty" (i.e., children living in low income families), a key aspect of children's living conditions for which the current EU social indicators and statistics are abundant[2]. Due to the current lack of comparative longitudinal data, the persistent at-risk-of-poverty rate is not included in our analysis which focuses on cross-sectional data. Experiencing income poverty is one of those life circumstances most likely to have a negative impact on the well-being of children. In addition, it is likely to have direct and/or indirect effects on other dimensions of child well-being (educational outcome, health, housing conditions, quality of environment, etc.) and on children's future life opportunities.

I.1 Child poverty outcomes across the EU

I.1.1 The concept of "poverty risk" and some other technicalities

In this report, child "poverty" is measured on the basis of the EU agreed definition of "at-risk-of–poverty", i.e.:

a) the poverty risk threshold is set at 60% of the national median equivalised household income;

b) the household income that is considered is the total household income (including earnings of all household members, social transfers received by individual household members or the household as a whole, capital income…)[3];

c) household income is equivalised on the basis of the OECD modified equivalence scale in order to take account of the differing needs of households of different size and composition (so as to better reflect households' living standards)[4]; and

d) national at-risk-of-poverty rates are analysed jointly with the level of the related national poverty thresholds expressed in Purchasing Power Standards[5].

When interpreting this concept of poverty it is important to keep in mind a number of limitations that have been highlighted in different reports produced in the context of the Social Protection and Social Inclusion Process and will therefore not be discussed in the present report. They include in particular the following issues: income is difficult to

[2] EU indicators and data sources used in this report are presented in Annex 1 and refer to the 2005 EU-SILC survey year as available from Eurostat on 07-12-2007. For the complete, updated list of indicators to be used in the social OMC, see: http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/spsi/common_indicators_en.htm
And for updated figures related to all EU indicators, see Eurostat web-site http://epp.eurostat.ec.europa.eu

[3] It should be mentioned that the household income does not include the value of self-produced goods for own consumption (this can especially affect the poverty rates in some of the new Member States - see also methodological annex) and imputed rent (the money that one saves on full (market) rent by living in one's own accommodation or in an accommodation rented at a price that is lower than the market rent or rent-free).

[4] The OECD modified equivalence scale assigns a value of 1 to the first adult in the household, 0.5 to each other adult, and 0.3 to each child below the age of 14. It is used for all of the income-based commonly agreed EU indicators, and it is not the purpose of this report to carry out any sensitivity analysis concerning alternative equivalence scales.

[5] On the basis of Purchasing Power Parities (PPP), Purchasing Power Standards (PPS) convert amounts expressed in a national currency to an artificial common currency that equalises the purchasing power of different national currencies (including those countries that share a common currency).

collect reliably even though EU-SILC should significantly improve the cross-country comparability of its measurement; the use of a standard equivalised income scale across the EU does not always reflect the actual "cost" of children, or the resources actually available to them; etc. Even though they are important and need to be kept in mind, these limitations do not undermine the policy relevance of an analysis focused on income poverty since the household income remains a key determinant of children's material situation and can be influenced through labour market and transfer policies.

I.1.2 19 million children living under the poverty threshold in the EU-27

In 2005, there were 97.5 million children aged 0-17 in the EU-27 (20% of the population), that is 10 million less than in 1995 when they still represented 22% of the population. The share of children in the total EU population is projected to decrease further down to around 15% in 2050, as a result of the ageing of European societies.

Yet, in 2005, 19 million children lived under the poverty threshold in the EU-27, meaning that 19% of children were at risk[6] of poverty, against 16% for the total population (see Figure 1a as well as Tables A1 - A3 in Annex 2; as useful background information, see also Tables A4 and A7). This highlights the need to enhance our investments in future human resources, and thus in children.

In most EU countries children are at greater risk of poverty than the rest of the population, except in the Nordic countries (where 9 to 10% of children live below the poverty threshold), SI (12%), CY (13%), and EL (20%) where the child poverty rate is lower or equivalent to that of the overall population. In almost half of the EU countries, the risk of poverty for children is above 20%, reaching the highest levels at 25% in RO, 27% in LT and 29% in PL.[7]

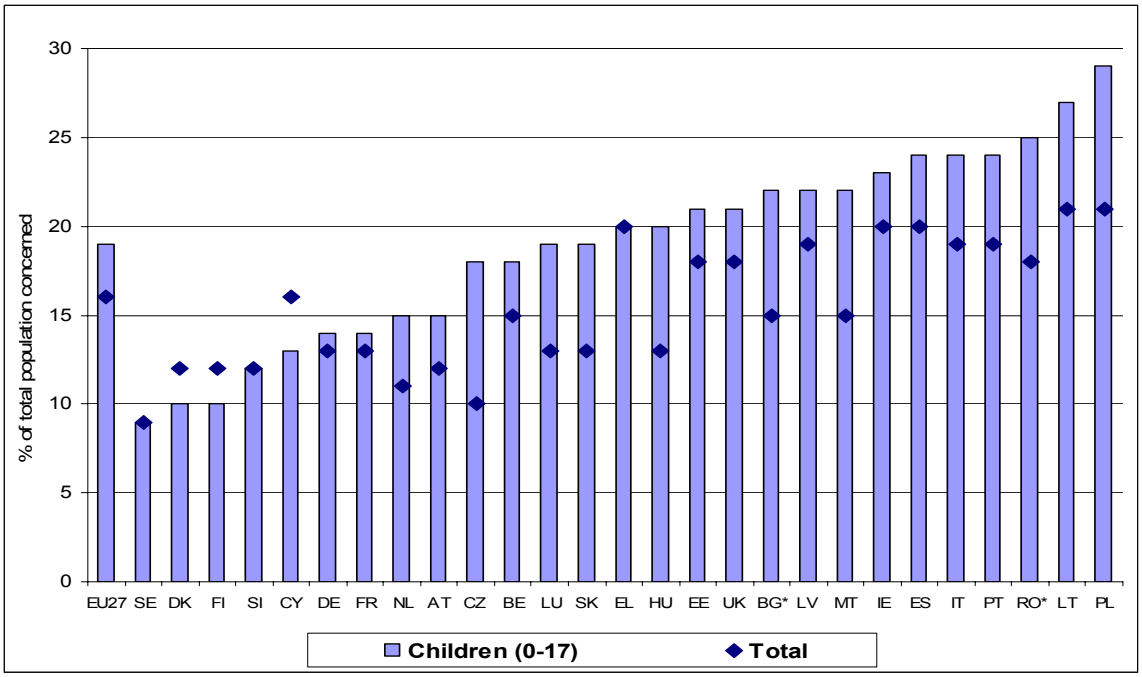
In Figure 1b and Table 1, countries are grouped depending on how child poverty relates to the overall poverty rate and to the EU (weighted) average. 8 countries (BG, HU, LT, LU[8], MT, PL, RO, SK) show a poverty rate for children that is both more than 5 percentage points higher than the overall population and higher than (or equal to) the EU average. All countries with a child poverty rate that is higher than both the EU average and the overall population (highlighted in Table 1) have identified child poverty as a key challenge in their 2006-2008 National Strategy Report, and described the different measures they are planning or have already put in place to address this issue. A number of these countries have launched specific strategies to combat child poverty and set quantitative targets in this context, either recently (BE, SK, HU), or already some years ago (EE, IE, PT, UK). Among the latter, IE, and the UK have started reducing the gap between children and the rest of the population. In the chapters below we try to highlight the features that can explain the differences in performance of the different groups of countries.

[6] EU averages (e.g., EU-15, EU-25, EU-27) provided in this report are calculated as a population-weighted average of the available national values.

[7] Countries' abbreviations are provided in Annex 1.

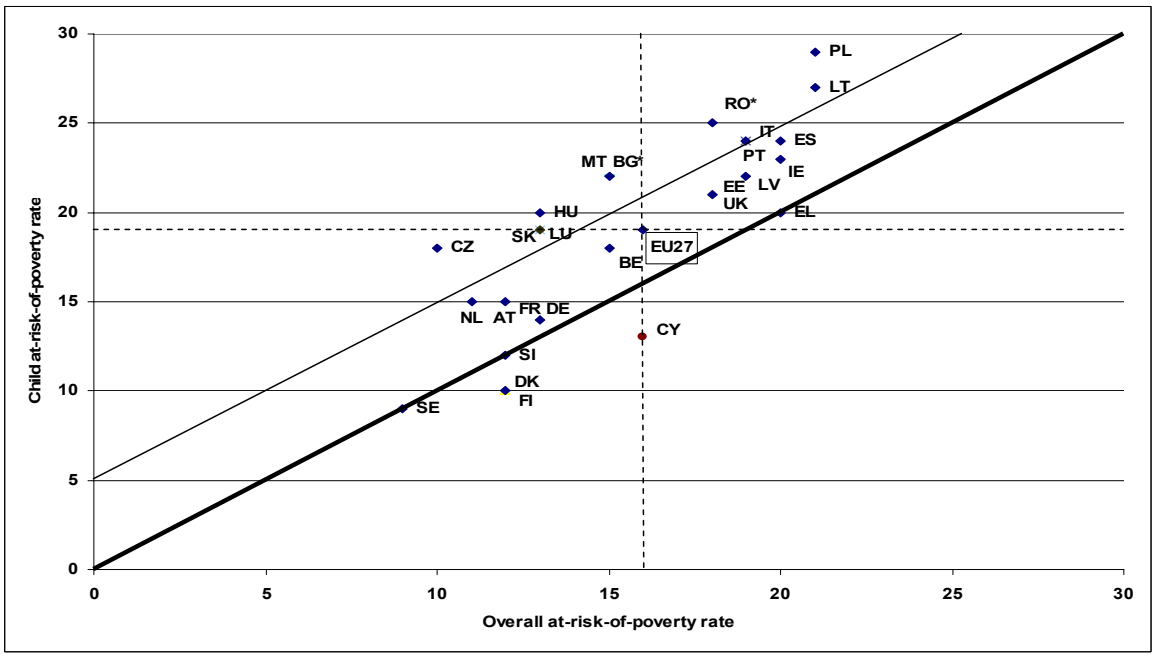
[8] When considering the high poverty risk for children in Luxemburg, it is important to put this figure in perspective with the extremely high standard of living in this country (as shown below, in Table 3) compared with that in all other Member States and especially with that in countries which present a similar profile to Luxemburg in Table 1.

Figure 1a: At-risk-of-poverty rates in the EU (%), total and children, EU-27, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); except for BG and RO - estimates based on the 2005 national Household Budget Survey. UK data provisional. See table A1

Figure 1b: At-risk-of-poverty rate in the EU (%), total and children, EU-27, 2005



Source: SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); except for BG and RO - estimates based on the 2005 national Household Budget Survey. UK data provisional.
*Reading note: The dotted lines allow locating countries with poverty rates below/above the EU (weighted) average: For instance, countries in the top right corner have poverty rates above the EU average both for children and the overall population. The full lines indicate how child poverty relates to the overall poverty rate in each country. Child poverty is below the overall poverty rate if the country is situated below the **thick line**, child poverty is more than 5 percentage points higher than the overall poverty rate if a country is located above the thin line.*

Table 1: Typology of EU countries: National child poverty rates vs. EU child poverty and vs. overall national poverty rates (2005)

	Children are at lower risk than (or equal to) the overall population	Children have a higher risk of poverty than the overall population (=<5pp)	Children have a significantly higher risk than the overall population (>5pp)
Child poverty is below EU average	**DK, FI, SE** **CY, SI**	**BE, DE, FR, NL, AT**	**CZ**
Child poverty is above (or equal to) EU average	**EL**	**ES, IT, PT, IE, UK, EE, LV**	**BG, HU, LT, LU, MT, PL, RO, SK**

Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); except for BG and RO - estimates based on the (2005) national Household Budget Survey

I.1.3 Poverty thresholds of typical families (2 parents and 2 children) vary widely within the EU-27

The standards of living of "poor" children vary greatly across the EU as illustrated by the thresholds under which a household with 2 adults and 2 children is considered at risk of poverty (Table 2). While in 11 of the 15 "old" Member States these thresholds are higher than 1500€ (and even higher than 2300 in two of them, DK and LU), poor families of the same size have to cope with less than 500 € per month in 9 of the 12 "new" Member States (where the thresholds range from 127 € in RO to 444 € in CZ). In several Southern countries (ES, PT, EL, CY and MT) poverty thresholds range from 755 € in PT to 1111 € in ES. Even when corrected for the differences in the cost of living (i.e. when expressed in Purchasing Power Standards: see above), the poverty thresholds range from 263 PPS (in RO) and between 350 and 420 PPS (in BG, LT and LV) to around 1850 PPS in AT and the UK… and up to 2866 PPS in LU. The variation in the value of the national thresholds is thus approximately one to six if we compare the average for the 3 lowest values with that for the 3 highest values.

Table 2: Monthly at-risk-of-poverty threshold (illustrative values) for a household with 2 adults and 2 children, EUR and PPS, EU-27, 2005

	BE	BG	CZ	DK	DE	EE	IE	EL	ES	FR	IT	CY	LV	LT
EUR	1740	153 i	444	2323	1798	313	1965	989	1111	1673	1506	1381	231	216
PPS	1660	356 i	816	1677	1731	502	1576	1141	1231	1526	1442	1538	420	410
	LU	**HU**	**MT**	**NL**	**AT**	**PL**	**PT**	**RO**	**SI**	**SK**	**FI**	**SE**	**UK**	
EUR	2990	362	831	1783	1889	266	755	127 i	924	297	1828	1817	1965 p	
PPS	2866	591	1157	1695	1848	503	876	263 i	1233	546	1488	1502	1883 p	

Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income reference year 2004 (except for UK income year 2005 and IE moving income reference period 2004-2005); except BG national Household Budget Survey (HBS) 2004 (income year 2004) and RO - national HBS 2005 (income year 2005). UK data provisional. EU aggregates: Eurostat estimates are obtained as a population size weighted average of national data.

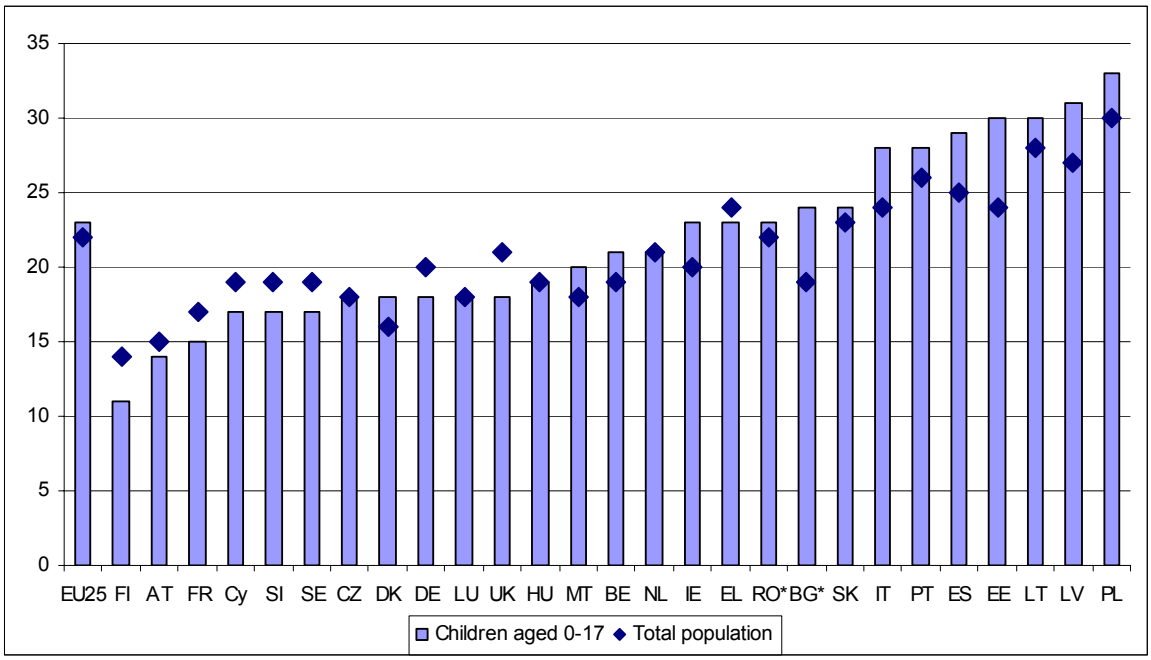
I.1.4 How severe is the poverty of poor children?

While the at-risk-of-poverty rate only tells us which proportion of children live under the poverty threshold, the poverty gap helps us assess how poor the poor children are; or, in other words how severe is their risk of poverty. The poverty gap measures the distance between the median equivalised income of people living below the poverty threshold and the value of that poverty threshold; it is expressed as a percentage of the threshold. In the EU as a whole, the intensity of child poverty as measured by the poverty gap for children is the same as for the population as a whole, but this hides a very contrasted picture across EU countries (Figure 2a and Table A5).

In one third of countries (MT, IE, BG, IT, ES, EE, LV, PL) the intensity of poverty is 3 to 6 points higher for children than for the overall population. In these countries the median equivalised income of poor children is 20% to more than 30% lower than the national poverty threshold. In contrast, the intensity of child poverty is lower than for the overall population in FI, AT, FR, CY, SI, SE, DE, and the UK. In these countries the child poverty gap is less than 20%. In EL, even though the poverty gap for children is higher than 20%, it is lower than for the overall population.

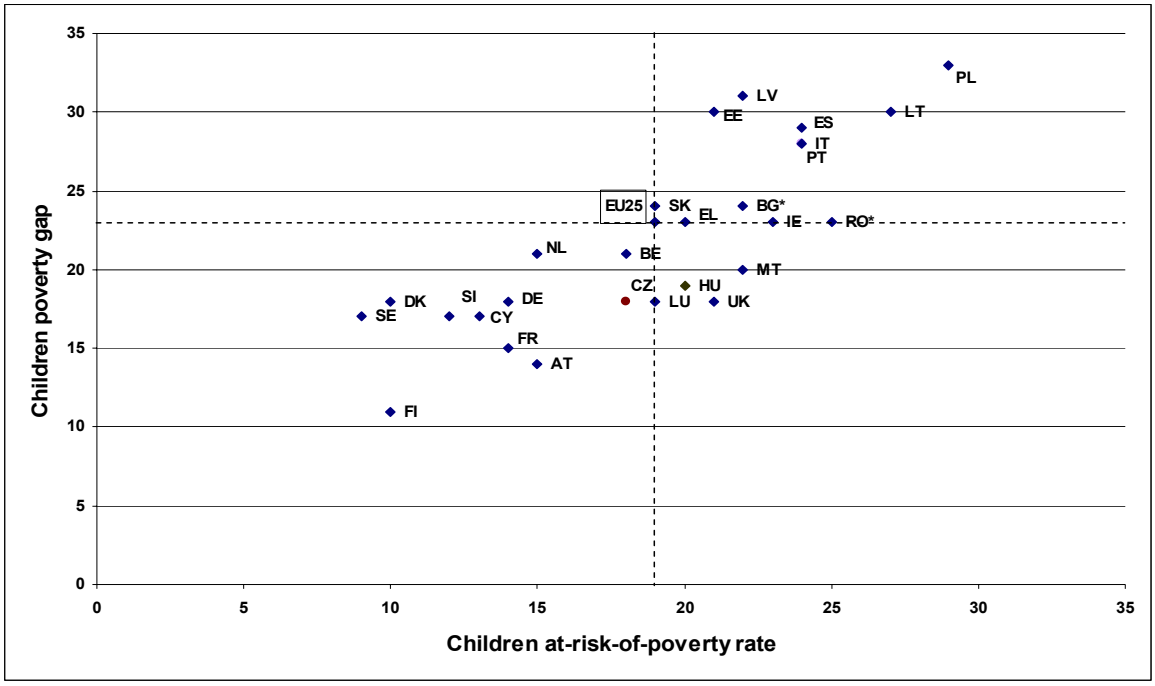
As illustrated in Figure 2b, it is in the countries with the highest child poverty rates that the intensity of poverty is most severe.

Figure 2a: Relative median at-risk-of-poverty gap of children vs. the overall population (%), EU-27, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); except for BG and RO - estimates based on the 2005 national Household Budget Survey.

Figure 2b: Relative median at-risk-of-poverty gap of children vs. at-risk-of-poverty rate for children (%), EU-27, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); except for BG and RO - estimates based on the 2005 national Household Budget Survey

I.1.5 Trends in child poverty

The lack of internationally comparable income trend data[9] does not allow us to draw a clear picture of how child poverty has developed in EU countries in the last decade. However, ECHP data show that in the second half of the 1990s (from 1996 to 2001, see Tables 3a and 3b) child poverty remained rather stable around 20% in the EU-15 while it tends to slightly decrease, from 17% to 15%, for the overall population. In three Southern countries (ES, IT, and PT) and IE and the UK, child poverty rates remained around 25% and it is only in the UK that child poverty decreased between 1999 and 2001 (when their anti-child-poverty strategy was launched). While remaining at low levels in the Nordic states, child poverty increased in Finland, following the general increase of income inequalities during this period. Finally, child poverty seems to have decreased in AT. Even though EU-SILC results cannot be compared to ECHP data in actual levels (of poverty risk, etc…), it is however worth highlighting that the *relative* ranking of countries in 2004 is similar to that in the late 90s with the exception of those countries that have made a significant impact on child poverty during the same period (e.g. AT, UK).

[9] Due to the transition from ECHP to EU-SILC, EU-SILC results should not be compared to ECHP data.

Table 3a: Trends in child at-risk-of-poverty (CP) rates in EU-15 countries, 1996-2001

		1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001
	EU-15	19	19	19	19	20	20
CP rate <10%	FI	5	5	5	7	6	9
	DK	:	6	:	7	:	7
	SE	:	7	:	7	:	7
10% <CP rate <20%	BE[10]	15	14	13	12	11	12
	DE	15	15	13	13	13	14
	NL	14	13	14	14	17	17
	AT	18	15	15	14	12	13
	FR	16	16	16	17	18	16
	EL	19	18	17	17	19	18
	LU	14	16	20	19	18	18
CP rate > 20%	IT	24	23	21	22	25	25
	IE	27	25	23	21	22	26
	ES	23	26	24	25	25	26
	PT	23	25	26	26	26	27
	UK	25	27	29	29	27	23

Source: ECHP

A few countries were able to provide us with national trends in child poverty. Among these countries, the UK shows a significant decrease in child poverty levels, reflecting the impact of the comprehensive strategy launched in 1999. However, increases in child poverty have been recorded in FI and SE on the basis of national figures[11]. These significant trends observed in 2 countries identified as relative best performers by our analysis points at the need to include a dynamic dimension to our cross-country assessment of child poverty once trend data becomes available.

Table 3b: Trends in child at-risk-of-poverty rates and persistent at-risk-of-poverty in various EU countries, various periods from national data sources, 1998-2005

		1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005
Child poverty risk	FI	8,1	8,4	10,6	10,8	11	11,9	12,3	11,6
	SE*	11,3	11,3	11,7	11,4	12,5	11,7	12,0	13,5
	UK	26	26	23	23	23	22	21	22
Persistent at-risk-of-poverty	SE**			2,8					
	UK***	17	16	17	17	17	15	13	11

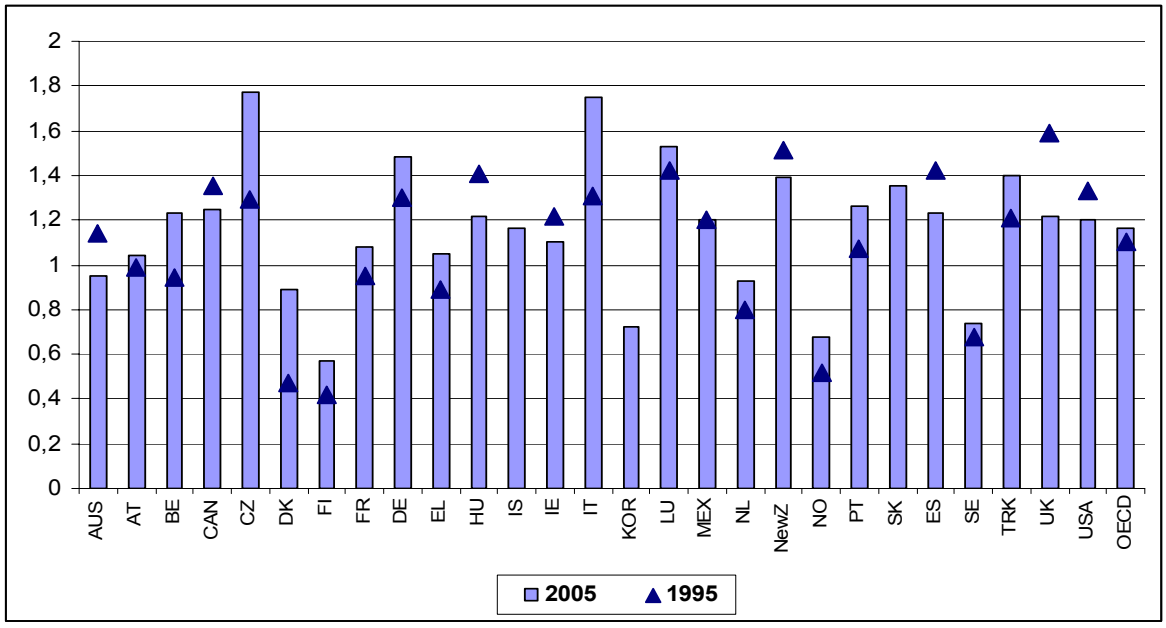
Source: National data sources based on similar concepts and definitions of poverty
** SE: source Statistics Sweden – income distribution survey, different equivalence scale - definition of a child is 0-19*
*** SE: Source: ministry of finance; definition: at least 3 years out of 5 years (1996-2000)*
**** UK persistent poverty: at-risk-of-poverty for 3 out of the last 4 years*

[10] Due to specific characteristics of the Belgian ECHP, the trend data shown here should be interpreted with care

[11] The national figures are based on a different definition of child poverty, notably using a different equivalence scale for SE, which impacts on the levels recorded.

The OECD[12] has recently run a specific data collection based on national data sources in order to estimate trends in poverty rates since the early 1990s. The OECD uses a different definition of relative income poverty based on 50% of the median disposable income, and on a different equivalence scale, which implies that levels and trends in poverty based on this definition might differ to some extent from levels and trends calculated in relation to the EU definition used in this report. Despite the numerous countries for which comparable trend data is not available, in most OECD/EU countries child poverty either remained stable (FR, IE) or showed signs of increase (BE, CZ, LU, NL, PL, FI, SE). It is only in Austria, Hungary, and Spain that child poverty shows signs of decline and most significantly in the UK. The OECD report also notes that in a number of countries, the gap between child poverty and the poverty rate of the overall population has increased in the late 1990s and early 2000s. The countries where the gap was reduced are ES, IE, HU, AT and the UK.

Figure 2c: Ratio of child poverty to overall poverty, OECD countries 1995 and 2005



Source: 2007 OECD specific data collection from national sources.

[12] *OECD working paper: Child poverty in OECD countries: trends, causes and policy response, to be published.*

I.2 Household characteristics: children in lone-parent households or in large families are most at risk

One of the main factors influencing the income situation of children is the size and composition of the household they belong to. Household structures evolve on the basis of the way individuals choose to organise their lives. This happens in the context of specific cultural, social and demographic trends where economic conditions play a very important role. As illustrated on several occasions in this chapter, the way different household structures prevail in a country, and especially those that are exposed to the greatest risks of poverty (e.g. lone-parent households[13]) can depend on the availability of affordable housing (which impacts on the possibility to afford living on one's own), the access to the labour market (and thus to earnings from work), the level and conditionality of social transfers (in cash or in kind), as well as the design of tax systems (e.g. individualised or not). It is important to keep this in mind even though we lack the data and analytical tools that could allow us to give a precise picture of the phenomenon.

As illustrated in Figure 3, 2 types of families suffer from significantly higher poverty risk than the rest of households with children (see also Tables A1 and A7 in Annex 2):

- Lone-parent households: In the EU-25 as a whole, as well as in most countries, the poverty risk for children living in lone-parent households is almost twice as high as the average poverty risk for all children together (34% against 19%). National poverty rates for children living in lone parent households rank from around 20% in the Nordic countries to 50% or more in IE, LT and MT.

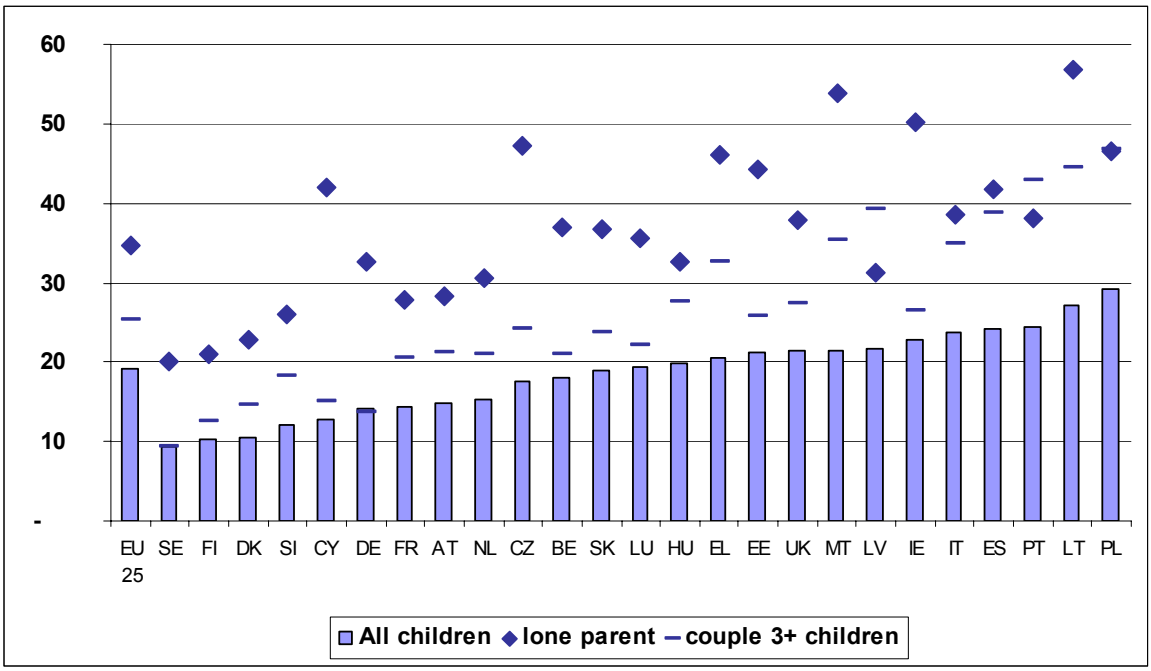
- Large families (with 3 children or more): in the EU-25, the poverty risk for children growing up in large families is 25%. It ranges from around 10% in SE and FI to ca. 40% or more in ES, PT, LV, LT and PL. It is only in Sweden and Germany that living in a large family does not increase the risk of being poor for a child.

- In a few countries (BE, EL, FR, FI, SE), children living in "complex" households (3 or more adults with children) are at greater risk of poverty; however, in these countries only a small share of children live in such households (between 4% and 8%; see Table A8). In all other countries, the risk of poverty for these children is either equivalent or, in most cases, lower than for all children together; in IE and LT, the risk is respectively 10 and 11 points lower.

The extent to which these family types experience greater risks of poverty both depends on their structure and on the labour market situation of parents (their employment status as well as the characteristics of their employment); this is explored further in chapter I.3 below.

[13] A lone parent household refers here to a household in which a single adult lives alone with 1 or several children.

Figure 3: At-risk-of-poverty rate of all children and of children living in households most at risk (%), EU-25, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK), UK data provisional

I.2.1 In which types of households do poor children live?

In the EU, half of the poor children live in the 2 types of households that are most at risk of poverty: 23% live in lone-parent households (against 13% for all children together; see Tables A6a and A8 in Annex 2) and 27% in large families (against 21% for all children together). However, the distribution of poor children by type of households varies greatly across countries, as shown in Table 4. This illustrates that the Member States are faced with different policy challenges in their fight against child poverty.

Table 4: Position of EU countries according to the prevalence of family types where children live and to the level of child poverty risk (PR), EU-25, 2005

Prevalent family types (proportion of children living in these family types much higher in the country than in the EU as a whole)	Low poverty rates (PR ≤ 15%)	Medium poverty rates (18% ≤ PR ≤ 21%)	High poverty rates (22% ≤ PR ≤ 29%)
Lone parents	DE	UK, EE	LT
Large families	FI, FR, AT, NL	HU, LU	
Both	DK, SE	BE	IE
Other	SI, CY (couples with 2 children)	EL (couples with 2 children) CZ (lone parents and couples with 2 children) SK (large families and complex households)	LV (complex households) ES, IT, PT (couples with 2 children and complex HH) MT (large families) PL (large families and complex households)

Source: see Tables A1 and A8a

The different situations observed across EU countries result both from the actual percentages of children living in the different types of households, and the extent to which these households are exposed to the risk of poverty. Large proportions of children living in lone-parent households or large families do not necessarily lead to higher overall risks of child poverty if the labour market and social policies are supportive enough. In DK and SE for instance, child poverty rates are among the lowest in the EU, in spite of the high shares of children living in lone-parent households (17% and 19% respectively, against 13% in the EU; see Table A8a) and in large families (26% and 28%, against 21% in the EU).

I.2.2 In the EU-25, 13% of children live in a lone-parent household

In the EU-25, 13% of children live in a lone-parent household; among which 1 in 3 is at risk of poverty (see Tables A2 and A8). In 90% of the cases, the lone parent is the mother. Numerous studies have highlighted the vulnerable situation of children living in lone-parent households, since, more than others, they depend on state support in the form of financial transfers or enabling services that support the parent's ability to participate in the labour market (e.g. care services)[14].

The share of children living in lone-parent households is highest in IE, LV, DK, EE, SE, DE and the UK (ranging from 15% to 25%). However, children in these countries are facing very different poverty risks (ranging from around 20% in DK and SE to 38% or more in EE and IE). In the following chapters we will explore how labour market and transfer policies address the issue and try to understand why these policies lead to such different poverty outcomes.

In contrast, the share of children living in lone-parent households is lowest, ranging from 4% to 7%, in the Southern countries (EL, ES, IT, CY, MT, and PT) and in 2 central European countries (PL and SK). In these countries, the few children living in a lone-parent household face very high risks of poverty ranging from 37% in SK to more than 50% in MT. As highlighted in Box 1, in most of these countries, single parents[15] often rely on family solidarity by moving in with other members of their family. In view of the difficulties faced by lone parents to get by in these countries, need might partly explain this behaviour, while cultural ways are also likely to play an important role.

While we cannot have an overall view of the evolution at EU level, in most countries for which we have data (see Tables A8a and A8b presenting estimates based on EU-SILC and ECHP respectively), the share of children living in lone-parent households increased in the last ten years, from 1 or 2 percentage points (in BE, EL, ES, IT, LU and NL) to 5 points or more (in DK, DE, UK and IE).

[14] As highlighted in a recent study carried out on behalf of DG EMPL of the European Commission (Brodolini, 2007): lone-parent families combine a number of factors which are all strongly and positively related to new emerging risks of poverty and social exclusion in our societies. In particular, they represent an extreme case of difficult conciliation between work and family life. However, the "micro-foundations" of the correlation between lone parenthood and the risk of poverty and social exclusion, and the social mechanisms leading to the extreme socio-economic vulnerability of lone parent families are quite different across *different countries* – with different welfare and family regimes – and between the *different types of lone parents*.

[15] Single parent is used here to refer to the parent who is not (or not anymore) living with the other parent of the child, and who is not living in a couple.

BOX 1: Increasing numbers of children are not living with both parents

In 2000, at EU level, almost 1 child in 5 did not live with both his or her parents (Table 5). This rate ranges from around 15% (in the NL, DK, EL, PT, IT, DE, FR and RO) to around 25% or more (in the UK, CZ and the Baltic States). Among the 15 old Member States for which data is available for the last 2 censuses, this share has increased in most countries and notably in EL, ES, FR, IE, AT, FI and the UK (increase by 4 to 6 points). As highlighted in the 2007 Brodolini study on lone parents (*Op. cit.*), this is the result of an increasing fragmentation and diversification of living arrangements observed in all EU countries. People tend to marry less and at a later stage of their lives, divorces and breaks of cohabitation are more frequent than before, the proportion of families without any member in the labour market increases, and out-of-wedlock births are becoming more frequent. These changes have led to a marked increase in the proportion of lone-parent families, a worsening of their economic condition and a significant change in the composition of this group: marital breakdown substitutes widowhood as the main cause of lone-parenthood, closely followed by single motherhood and the disruption of cohabitations. Of course, not only the levels from which this transformation started were very different across countries, but also the strength and timing of the transformation has been very different.

However, this societal trend did not have the same impact on actual household structures across the EU. Parents having to raise their children alone live in different types of households across the EU. While some parents concerned get economic relief by living with other members of their family, others attempt to get by on their own in lone-parent households. In ES and PT, whereas 15% to 18% of children live with only one of their parents, only 4% to 6% live in a lone-parent household (Table A8a). As illustrated by the high shares of children living in complex households in these two countries (17% in ES and 21% in PT vs. 11% at EU-25 level), most of them tend to live in multigenerational households in which they face much lower risks of poverty than their peers living in lone-parent households (See table A1: 23% against 42% in ES and 20% against 38% in PT). A similar phenomenon seems to apply in LV, PL, SI and SK where 20% of children or more live in complex (multigenerational) households, and run a risk of being poor that is half that of children living in lone-parent households. In the Baltic States, the high proportion of children living with only one of their parents seems to be parted between lone-parent households and households in which several generations cohabit.

Table 5: Share of children living with only one of their parents (%, 1990/91 and 2000/01)

census	**EU**	**CY**	**NL**	**DK**	**EL**	**LU**	**PT**	**IT**	**DE**	**FR**	**RO**	**ES**
2000/01	19	8	13	15	15	:	15	16	16	17	17	18
1990/91		*:*	*13*	*15*	*9*	*15*	*12*	*14*	*15*	*13*	*:*	*12*
	IE	**FI**	**SK**	**AT**	**SI**	**PL**	**HU**	**UK**	**CZ**	**LT**	**EE**	**LV**
2000/01	19	19	19	20	20	21	21	24	24	26	31	37
1990/91	*14*	*15*	*:*	*15*	*:*	*:*	*:*	*19*	*:*	*:*	*:*	*:*

Source: Eurostat Census – family nuclei database

Across countries, this increase in lone-parenthood has lead to different patterns of household structures, depending on the evolution of the family nuclei (separation/divorce rates, out-of-wedlock birth), and on the wish and capacity of single parents to live on their own. The situation of lone parents first of all depends on the circumstances that lead them to single parenthood and at which point in the life cycle this happened to them (out-of-wedlock births happen more often at younger ages, whereas divorces or separations, and then widowhood occur later in life). The aforementioned Brodolini study shows that the relative proportions of these different types of lone parents vary greatly across EU countries: the share of single mothers (out-of-wedlock birth) is around 45-50% in the UK

and IE, around 30% in DE, FR, and the NL, and around 20% or below in Southern countries. In all countries reviewed, divorced and separated parents account for 40% to 60% of lone parents, with the exception of IE where they represent only 31%. (See also analysis of the age profile of parents under point I.2.4 below). In order to understand better these trends, for which there is not much comparative data available, it is helpful to look at the evolution of family nuclei in the 90s as provided by the Census data (see Box 1).

Finally, whether single parents can afford to live on their own depends on their access to the labour market (and thus to earnings from work), to affordable housing, to social transfers and to a series of enabling services such as child care, all of which, may in turn partially influence patterns of lone parent household formation.

I.2.3 Large families in the EU-25

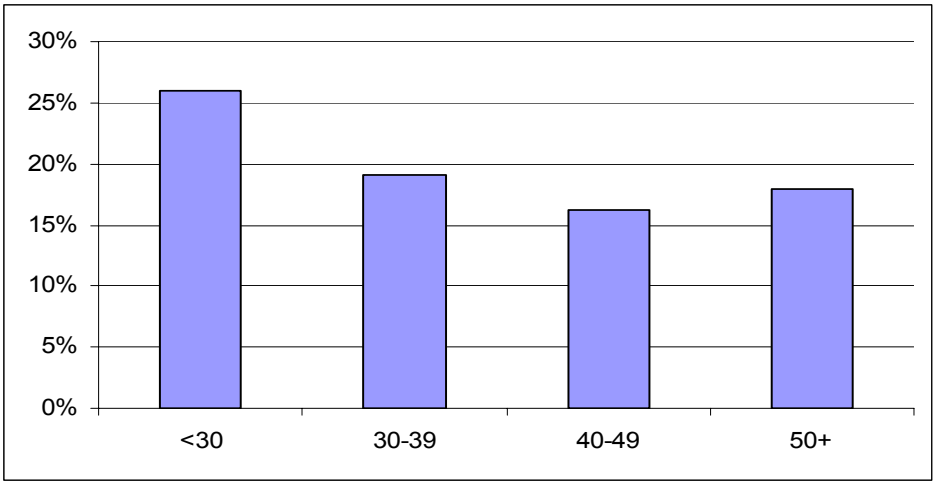
In 2005, 1 child in 5 lives in a large family (i.e. in a household with 2 adults and 3 children or more; see Table A8a). Within the EU, this proportion is lowest in the Southern countries (15% or less in EL, ES, IT, PT), and CZ, the Baltic States and SI (14% to 18%) where the poverty rate for children living in these families are among the highest reaching more than 30% (except in CZ, EE and SI; see Table A2). The highest shares of children living in large families can be found in the Nordic countries (26% to 33%), as well as in IE and Benelux (31% to 33%), where they face poverty risks that are not exceeding 22% (except in IE, where it reaches 27%). Over the last 10 years, the shares of children living in large families have considerably decreased in Southern countries and IE, reflecting low (or dropping) fertility rates. These shares have remained stable in Benelux and Nordic countries.

I.2.4 Age profile of parents

On average in the EU, children whose parents are below 30 have a significantly higher risk of poverty than those living with older parents: 26% for children whose mothers are below 30; against 19% for those whose mothers are between 30 and 39, and 16% for those whose mothers are between 40 and 49 (see Figure 4 and Table A6b). Across EU countries, the risk of poverty of children of young mothers (less than 30) ranges from 15-16% in DE, CY, SI, FI and SE to 31-35% in IE, IT, PL, and the UK. The age of the parents is indeed a determinant of the financial situation of households with children insofar as in all countries, in-work earnings show a strong progression from the early 20's until the mid 50's. Besides, the incidence of joblessness is greater among the youngest[16].

[16] EUROMOD working paper N° EM3/06; T-T Dang, H Immervoll, D Mantovani, K Orsini and H Sutherland; An age perspective on economic well-being and social protection in nine OECD countries; September 2006.

Figure 4: At-risk-of-poverty rates of children by age group of the mother, EU-25 average, 2005

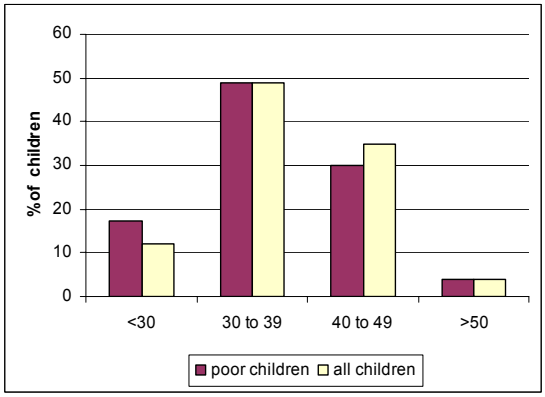


Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); UK data provisional

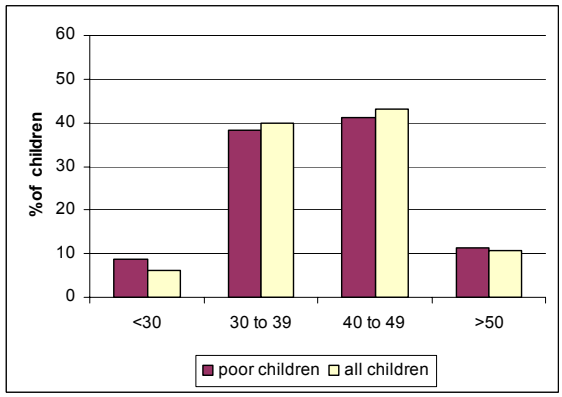
As illustrated in Figure 5a, an important feature that distinguishes poor children is that they more often have young parents, 17% of poor children have mothers below 30, against 12% of all children together. In 12 countries (BE, CY, CZ, FI, HU, LT, LV, PL, SE, SI, SK, UK) this share reaches 20% or more (see Table A6c). Figure 5a also illustrates that fathers are in average older than mothers which underpins the relative financial advantage of households in which the father is the main bread earner (see also Table A6d).

Figure 5a: Distribution of children by age groups of mothers and fathers, poor children and all children together, EU-25 average, 2005

By age-group of the mother



By age-group of the father

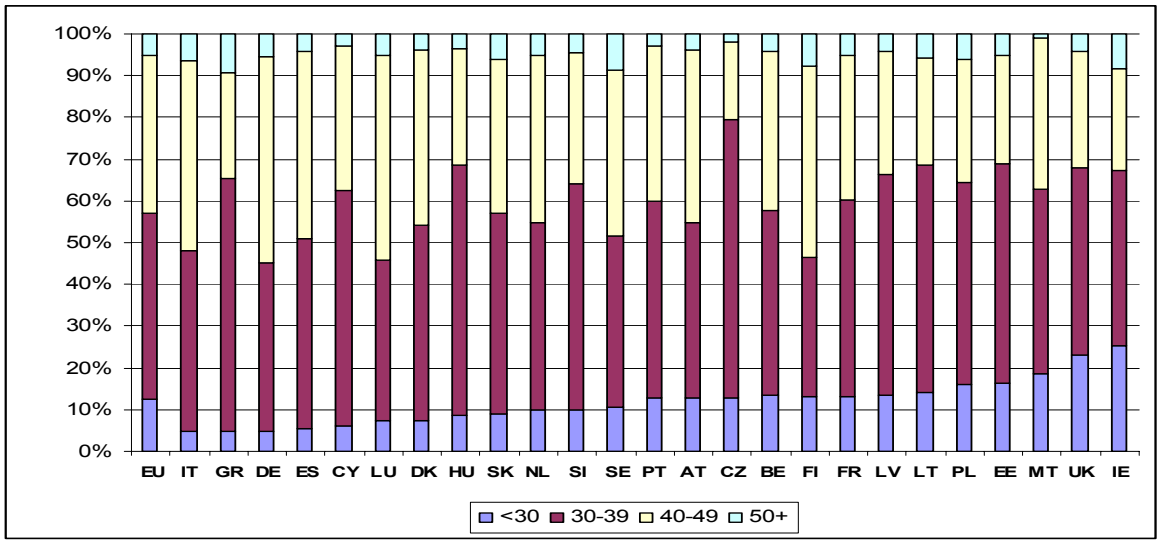


Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); UK data provisional

Parental age also plays a significant role in the specific situation of lone parent households. In this case, the parent is often a mother and while in the EU as a whole, the age profile of lone mothers do not differ from the rest of the population, and would even tend to be more represented among the older age groups, there are strong variations between countries (see figure 5b). These differences in age profile reflect the differences highlighted earlier in the prevalence of different types of lone parents: unmarried single mothers, divorced/separated, or widows. The share of children with a young lone mother is highest (almost 1 in 4) in the UK and IE where the prevalence of young unmarried lone mothers increased until 2004 and is much larger than in the other countries.

The aforementioned Brodolini study points at an increase in the number of young unmarried mothers in a few other countries (PL, BG, PT) (page 21), while shares of children with a young lone mother are among the lowest in the Nordic states, DE, and the NL where divorced and separated mothers seem to prevail among lone parents, and where studies show that out-of-wedlock births often "derive from a free choice of mature women" (page 20). The shares of young lone mothers are also low in the Southern states where the Brodolini study notes that the figure might be underestimated, since in most cases young unmarried mother tend to live with their own parents (see also Figure 5b).

Figure 5b: Distribution of children in lone parent household by age of the mother, EU-25, 2005



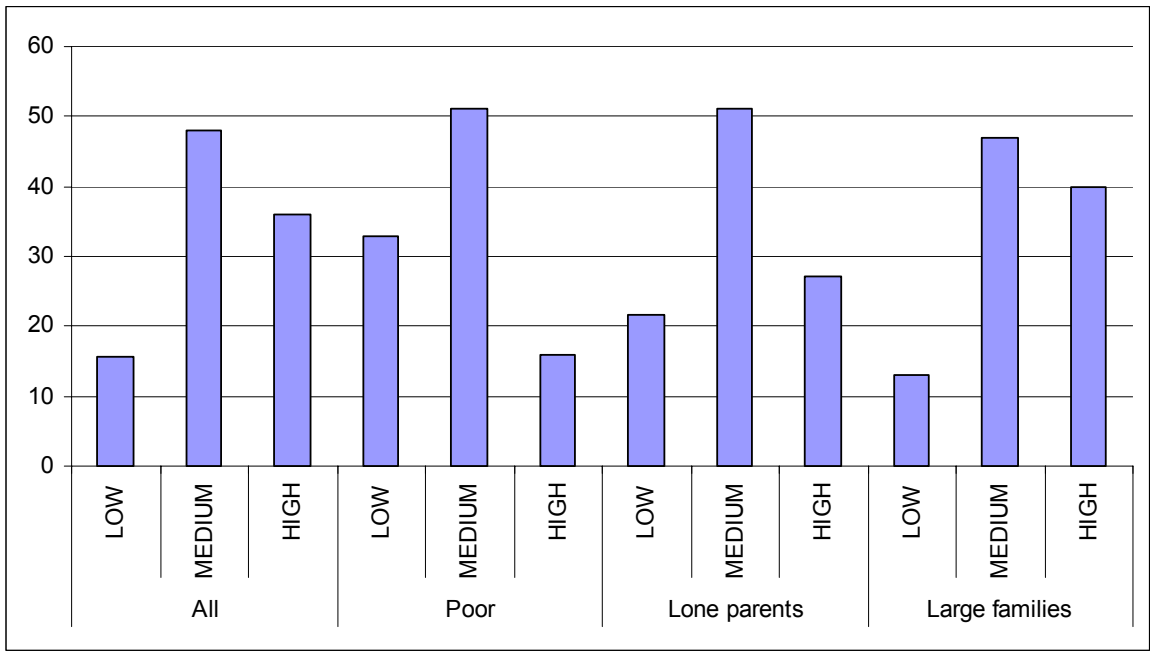
Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); UK data provisional

I.2.5 The impact of parents' educational achievement: four in five children live with at least 1 parent who has fulfilled secondary education

The educational level of parents is another key determinant of children's current and future situation since it impacts both on the current labour market and income situation of the parents and on the children's own chances to do well at school. Today, on average in the EU, most children are raised with at least 1 of their parents having fulfilled secondary education (level "medium" or "high" in Figure 6). However, once again, national situations differ across the EU, since the percentage of children living with low skilled parents (no parent achieved secondary education) ranges from 10% or less in half of the countries (incl. most of the former socialist Member States) to 30% or more in the Southern States and IE; it reaches 66% in MT and 68% in PT (see Table A9).

As expected, the parents' education profile of poor children differs significantly from their peers, since for more than 30% of poor children none of the parents reached a secondary level of education, and only 16% of them have a parent with upper education. However, in most of the former socialist Member States, where child poverty is high, the proportions of children whose parents are low skilled remain rather low. The percentage of low skilled is overrepresented among lone parents, but not in large families in which parents' educational levels correspond to those of the average population. While in the Southern countries (ES, IT, MT, PT) large families are more often than elsewhere headed by low skilled parents (30% or more of children living in large families), in the Nordic countries, BE, DE, EE, ES, NL, and the UK, more than 40% of children living in a large family have at least 1 high skilled parent and very few have low skilled parents.

Figure 6: Distribution of children by the highest level of education attained by the parents (EU-25 except UK), minimum and maximum in each category, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE); UK data provisional.

I.3 Labour market situation of parents

The labour market situation of parents is a key determinant of the conditions in which children live and develop. Earnings from work are naturally the main source of income for parents in their prime age, and joblessness represents the main risk of poverty for households with children. However, it is worth highlighting that in-work poverty remains an important cause of low income among families. The capacity of parents to draw an adequate income from work depends on the level of earnings and on how much the adults in the household work (1 or 2 earners working full-time or part-time, and to what extent they work continuously along the year). Finally the capacity of parents to participate in the labour market depends on the combined impact of active labour market policies that support parental employment (and especially mothers' employment) and the availability and affordability of enabling services (e.g. child care).

I.3.1 Earnings are the primary source of income for families

In Table 6, we present the decomposition of the household gross income by main sources of income. These figures are indicative since they do not show the redistributive impact of taxes and contributions nor the value of tax/benefit credits on the disposable net income of households. While earnings are the primary source of income for households with children (just like other households, and especially those in the working age), they represent only 61% of the gross income of families at-risk-of-poverty. Social transfers other than pensions represent slightly more than 1/3 of the gross income of poor families with children, with family allowances playing the biggest role in supplementing the income of these families (see chapter I.4).

Table 6: Distribution of gross income of households by main source of income, %, EU-25, 2005

	All non poor households	All poor households	Non poor households with children	Poor households with children	Non poor couples <65 without children	Poor couples <65 without children
Gross earnings (incl. pensions)	**93%**	**70%**	**91%**	**61%**	**94%**	**64%**
Work income	71,1%	35,1%	85,8%	55,1%	81,2%	42,3%
Capital income	3,1%	2,2%	2,1%	1,0%	3,0%	3,3%
Pension income	18,3%	32,2%	2,3%	4,0%	9,6%	18,7%
Children income	0,2%	0,3%	0,4%	0,7%	0,0%	0,0%
Social transfers (excl. pensions)	**7%**	**28%**	**9%**	**37%**	**6%**	**33%**
Unemployment benefits	1,9%	7,0%	1,7%	7,2%	2,7%	11,1%
Education allowances	0,3%	1,3%	0,3%	0,9%	0,3%	2,5%
Family allowances	**1,8%**	**6,3%**	**4,3%**	**14,8%**	**0,1%**	**1,0%**
Social assistance	0,4%	4,2%	0,5%	5,9%	0,2%	4,3%
Housing allowances	0,5%	4,1%	0,5%	5,1%	0,2%	3,8%
Sickness and disabilities	1,8%	5,0%	1,2%	3,5%	2,4%	10,0%
Inter-household transfers	**0,6%**	**2,4%**	**0,7%**	**2,1%**	**0,4%**	**3,0%**

Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK)

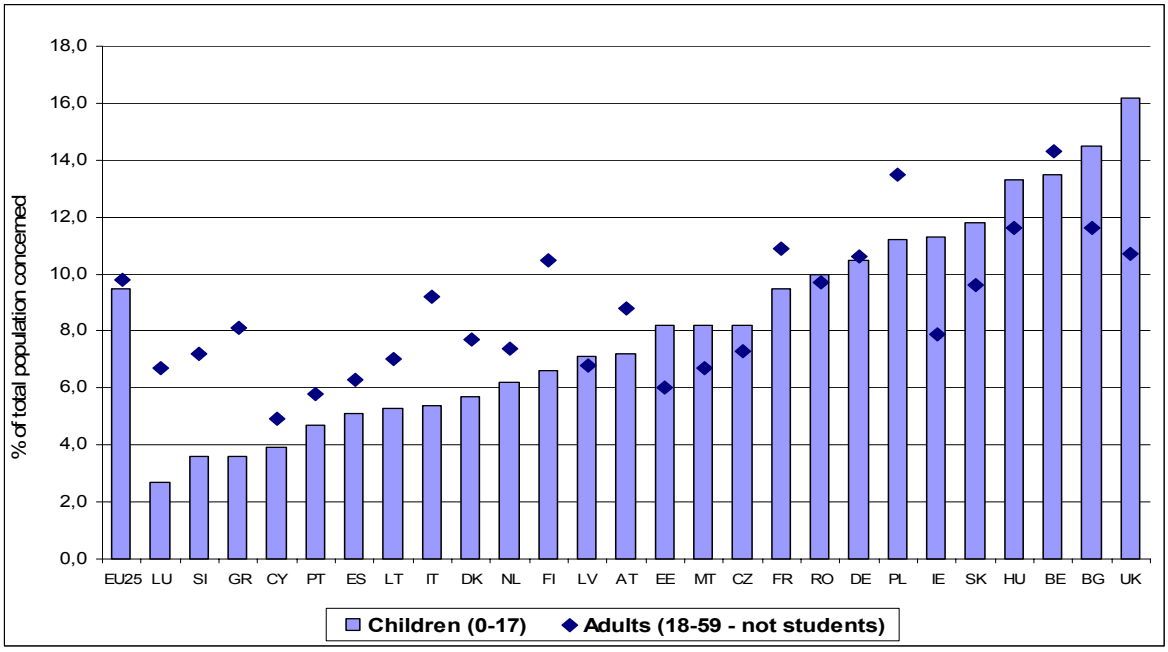
When looking specifically at poor households with children across countries, we see strong differences in the relative roles played by earnings and benefits in contributing to the gross income of these families. Earnings have the biggest role in the Southern countries (CY, ES, EL, IT, PT see Table A10) where work income represents more than 70% of poor families' gross income. This partly reflects the low level of cash benefits in these countries and notably of family allowances that range from less than 1% in ES to slightly more than 10% in CY. At the other end, work income represents 30% to 45% of poor families' gross income in BE, the Nordic Countries, IE and the UK. In these countries, different types of cash benefits supplement the income of poor families, illustrating very different set-ups in the organisation of social transfers across countries (see chapter I.4).

I.3.2 Joblessness: a persistent trend that significantly affect children

Living in a household where no one works is likely to significantly affect both children's current living conditions and the conditions in which they develop by lack of an appropriate role model. In 2006, almost 10% of EU-25 working age adults aged 18-59 (and not students) live in "jobless households", i.e. households where no one has worked during the last 4weeks (see Figure 7 and Tables A12a - A12c). This rate ranges from less than 6% in CY and PT to more than 13% in PL and BE. On average, a similar proportion of children live in jobless households (10% in the EU in 2006). However, this proportion varies greatly across Member States, ranging from less than 4% in LU, SI and EL to more than 14% in BG and the UK. In the EU as a whole and in most EU countries, the situation has not significantly improved over the last 5 years, and among the countries for which we have consistent trend data, only BG, EE, EL, ES, IT, LT, and to a certain extent LU and

the UK have shown some signs of decrease in the number of children living in jobless households.

Figure 7: Adults and children living in jobless households, EU-27, 2006



Source: Eurostat Labour Force Survey, spring results, data missing for SE. See Table A12a

In the EU, joblessness mainly affects lone parent households which face particular difficulties in reconciling work and family life. In 2006, 47.5% of children living in a jobless household live in a lone parent household, 38.4% live in a 2-adult household and 13.7% in a household with 3 adults or more. However, this pattern varies significantly across countries. In BE, CZ, DE, EE, LU, the NL and the UK half or more than half of children in a jobless household live with a lone parent. This rate reaches 60% in LU and 67% in the UK.

However, in a number of countries joblessness primarily affects couples with children: in EL, ES, FR, IT, HU, AT, PT and FI half of jobless households or more are 2-adults families. In some new Member States (LV, LT, HU, SI, SK) joblessness also affects complex households.

I.3.3 The specific employment situation of parents

Beyond the issue of joblessness which is the most severe form of labour market failure affecting households with children, we will have a closer look at the situation of children whose parents are at work. As illustrated by Christel Aliaga in a 2005 review of gender gaps in work/life balance[17], the presence of children in the household mainly impacts on the mother's labour force participation, while the employment rates of fathers are generally higher than those of men without children. In the EU as a whole, the employment rate of women with children below 15 is lower than those who do not have children (62%, against 70%; see Table 7). Such a large gap can be observed in most EU countries and reaches 16 percentage points or more in CZ, DE, IE, HU, MT, and the UK. However, in a

[17] Christel Aliaga (2005): Gender gaps in the reconciliation between work and family life, Statistics in Focus Population and social conditions 4/2005, Eurostat, Luxembourg

number of countries mothers and women without children have similar employment rates (BE, EL, LV, LT, RO).

In DK[18], PL, PT, and SI the gap is in favour of mothers whose employment rate is 3 to 7 pp higher than that of women without children. These strong differences in the relative labour market participation of mothers suggest that very different settings prevail across countries in the way labour market and tax-benefit systems support or not mothers' employment.

Another feature that helps to understand the employment situation of mothers is the number of children after which employment rates drop significantly. A clear distinction can be made between countries in which the first drop in employment rates (10 points or more) already happens at the first child (CZ, DE, HU, MT, IE, and the UK), and countries where the employment rates of mothers with 1 or 2 children is either equivalent or greater than those without children (BE, EL, FR, LV, LT, PL, PT, RO, SI). Obviously, mere employment rates do not tell us much about the types of jobs (part-time, full-time) these mothers occupy and to which extent the provision of adequate support services is instrumental for their labour market participation[19].

Another strong feature of mothers' employment is part-time work whether voluntary or not. Part-time work can first of all be seen as an instrument of better reconciliation of work and family insofar as it allows parents to spend more time with their children, while adequately contributing to the household income. However, as highlighted in several "Employment in Europe" reports, an increasing share of part-time work is involuntary and comes with poor working conditions (e.g. unusual or fragmented working hours) and low wages that do not improve the living conditions of households with children.

The incidence of part-time work among working women varies greatly across EU countries (see Table A11a), ranging from 10% or less in most of the new Member States as well as in EL and PT, to close to 40% or more in BE, DE, LU, AT and the UK; it even reaches 72% in the NL where the generalisation of part-time work is seen as a pillar of the reconciliation of work and family life (unfortunately no data is available for DK and FI). In all countries however, the incidence of part-time work logically increases with the number of children in the households (even if the increase is very limited in BG, EE, EL, and SK). This "logic" seems to only apply to women, since the presence and number of children in the households hardly influences the already low incidence of part-time work among fathers. On average in the EU, 20% of working women aged 20-49 work part-time, against 35% of working women with 1 child, 47% of those with 2 children and 54% of those with 3 or more children. The impact of part-time work on the income situation of households is explored further under point I.3.5.

[18] For DK see aforementioned Statistics in Focus.

[19] See make work pay analysis for single parents and second earners by the OECD and in the European Commission technical annex to the 2006 Joint Report on Social Protection and Social Inclusion.

Table 7: Employment rate of women aged 20-49, EU-27, 2005

	No children %	with children %	*Gap % points*	1 child %	2 children %	3 children or more %
EU-27	70	62	*8*	66	62	45
BE	69	68	*1*	69	74	52
BG	70	62	*8*	66	60	32
CZ	76	60	*16*	64	59	35
DK*	*77*	*80*	*-3*	*80*	*82*	*67*
DE	77	60	*17*	65	58	41
EE	81	67	*14*	73	61	51
IE	79	59	*20*	66	60	46
EL	57	56	*1*	58	56	49
ES	67	57	*10*	59	54	49
FR	71	67	*4*	72	68	47
IT	60	53	*7*	56	50	34
CY	76	69	*6*	70	72	60
LV	71	70	*1*	72	70	51
LT	72	73	*-1*	74	76	61
LU	71	62	*9*	69	62	45
HU	71	54	*18*	60	55	24
MT	59	32	*27*	40	25	16
NL	82	72	*10*	75	73	61
AT	81	71	*10*	77	68	54
PL	59	65	*-6*	65	:	:
PT	70	74	*-4*	76	75	59
RO	63	64	*-1*	68	63	48
SI	74	82	*-7*	81	84	79
SK	71	58	*13*	63	60	33
*FI**	*78*	*72*	*6*	*75*	*74*	*56*
*SE**	*:*	*:*	*:*	*:*	*:*	*:*
UK	82	66	*16*	72	68	46

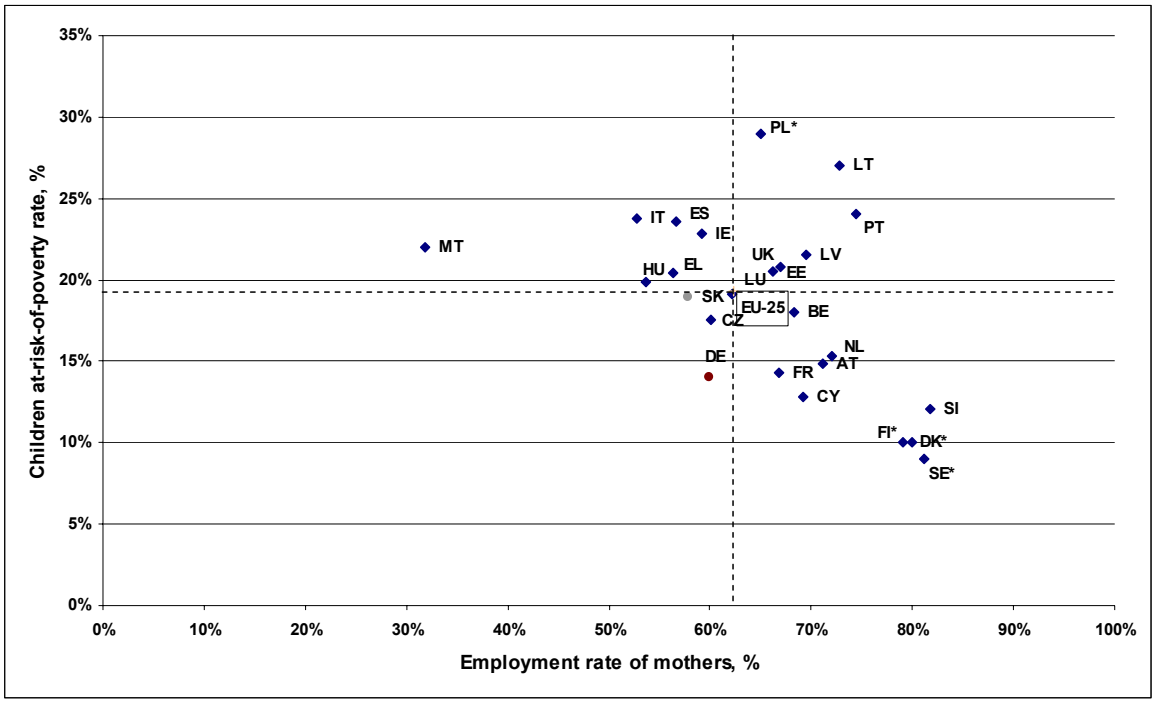
Source: Eurostat Labour Force Survey, 2005, gaps are calculated on the basis of non-rounded figures.

Data for DK, FI refer to 2003 and extracted from aforementioned SiF. Data missing for SE.

I.3.4 Mother's employment and child poverty

A first step in exploring the role that mothers' employment can play in alleviating child poverty is to relate mothers' employment rates to child poverty rates. Figure 8 illustrates that in most of the countries identified earlier among the best relative performers with regards to child poverty, mothers' employment rates are above 65%, except in DE. However, in a number of countries (LT, PL, PT) mothers' high employment rates (above 65%) do not prevent from high levels of child poverty. The dispersion of countries in Figure 8 could therefore indicate that while the activation of both parents is necessary to alleviate child poverty, it is not a sufficient condition if the jobs they access do not provide adequate income and working conditions (see remark on part-time work above and paragraph below on in-work poverty).

Figure 8: Employment rates of mothers vs. child at-risk-of-poverty rates, EU-25, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and UK) and LFS.

I.3.5 Work intensity and poverty: the impact of parents attachment to work on the financial situation of families

In order to understand better to which extent parental employment contributes to the income of the household we must look at how many adults work in the household and whether they work part-time or full-time, the whole year or part of the year only. The detailed activity calendar information available in EU-SILC allows building a variable of "work intensity" of the household which is used below.

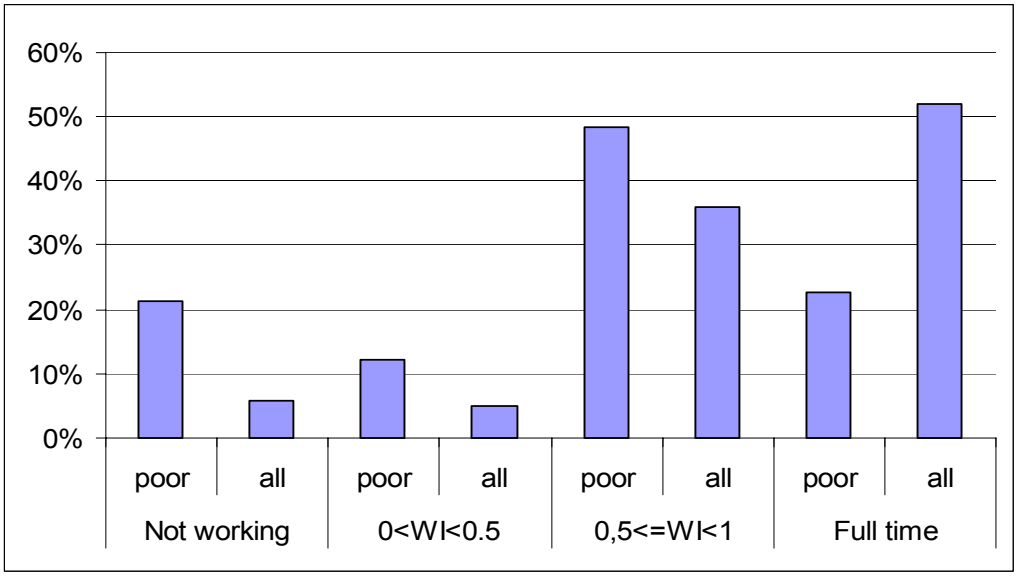
The work intensity of households is defined in relation to the working situation of all working-age adults[20] (who are not students), over the whole income reference period (12 months)[21]. A work intensity of 1 refers to households in which all working age adults are working full-time over the whole year. And a work intensity of 0 is a stronger "joblessness" indicator than the jobless indicator discussed above (see point I.3.2), since it refers to households in which none of the adults have worked over a whole year (against the last 4 weeks in the previous definition).

[20] Working-age adults are defined here as the persons aged 18-64 years with the exception of individuals aged 18-24 who are both economically inactive and living with at least 1 of their parents (dependent children).

[21] The "work intensity" of the household is defined as the overall degree of work attachment of working-age members in a household (excluding students). It is calculated by dividing the sum of all the months actually worked by the working-age members of the household by the sum of the workable months in the household – i.e., the number of months spent in any activity status by working age members of the household. Households are classified by their composition (presence of dependent children or not) as well as by their work intensity (WI). For households with dependent children, four categories of WI are defined, whereas only three are used for households with no dependent children. WI=0 means no-one in employment; WI=1 corresponds to full-year work for all working age adults in the household; and 0<WI<1 corresponds to either less than full-year work for some or all members of the household or only some of the adults in the household being at work.

In the EU as a whole, the great majority of children have either 1 or 2 parents at work. Half of children live in a household in which all adults are working full-time (work intensity equal to 1; see Figure 9 and Table A13a). This proportion ranges from around 40% or less in ES, IE, IT, MT and PL to more than 60% in DK, HU, SI and SE. One third of children live in a household with a work intensity between 0.5 and 1 (single earner couples, or a combination of full-time and part-time workers). 6% of EU-25 children live in a household with a work intensity of 0 and another 5% live in a household with low work intensity (below 0.5).

Figure 9: Distribution of children by work intensity of the household in which they live, EU-25 average, 2005

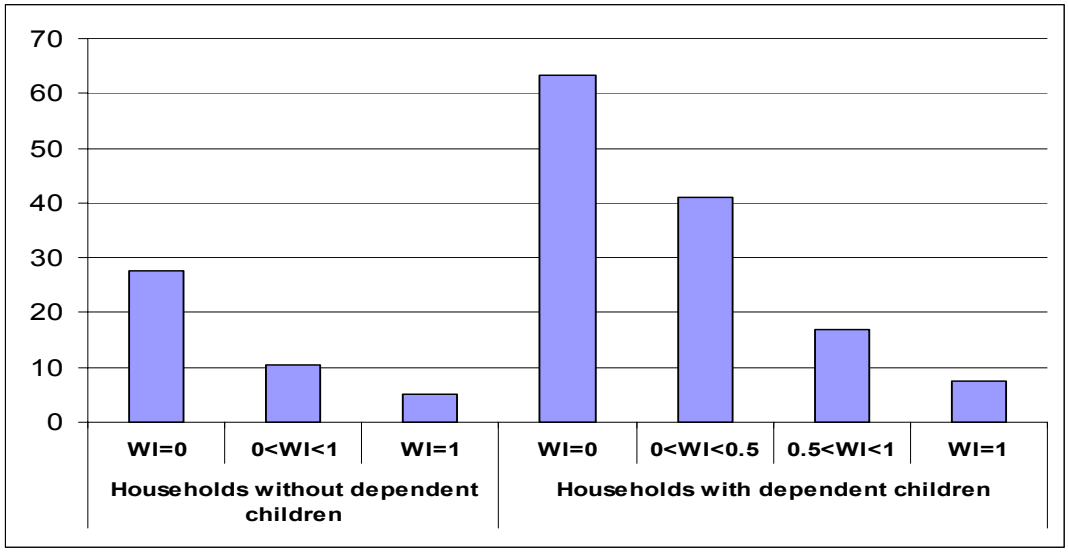


Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE). UK data provisional

I.3.6 The impact of joblessness and low work intensity

As illustrated in Figure 10 and Table A13b, in all countries the impact of joblessness or low work intensity on the poverty risk of households with children is much higher than on households without children. This directly reflects the higher number of dependent members in those household, and also shows that even in the countries with the highest spending, social transfers do not compensate the lack of income from work of families with children. This underlines the need to establish and foster the links of households with children with the labour market in order to durably protect the children from poverty and social exclusion.

Figure 10: At-risk-of-poverty rate by type of household and work intensity (%), EU-25 average, 2005

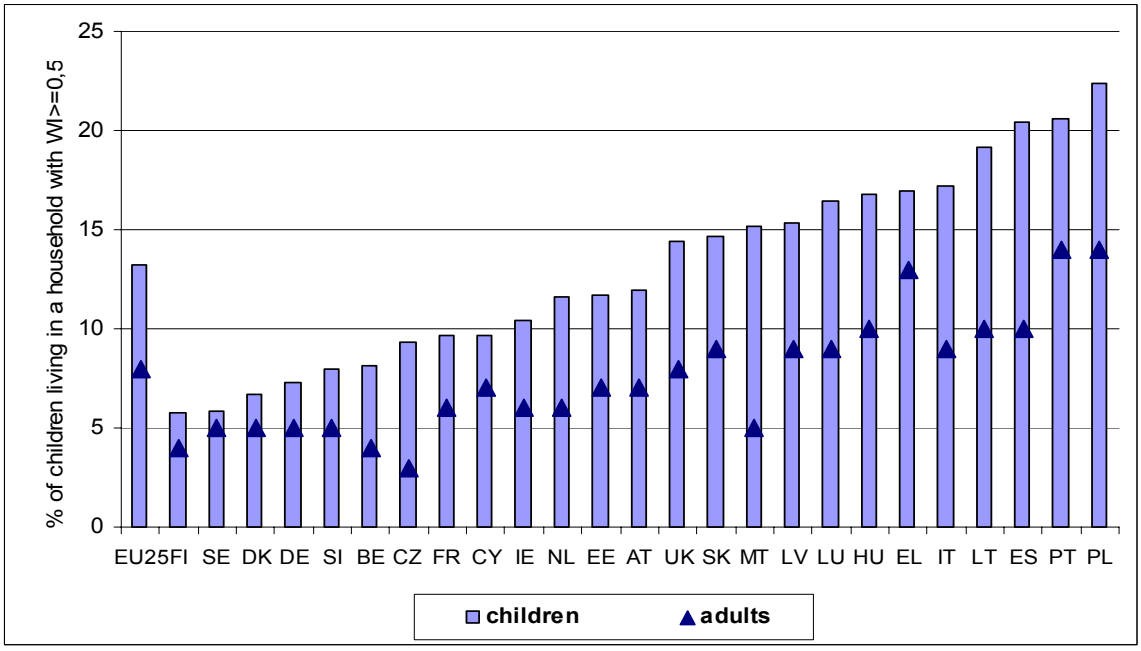


Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and UK). UK data provisional

I.3.7 In-work poverty of families remains an issue in the majority of EU countries, parental work protects children from poverty to varying degrees in the EU

Not all children whose parents are at work are protected from the risk of poverty. 13% of children living in households with a work intensity greater or equal to 0.5 were living under the poverty threshold in 2005 (See Figure 11a and Table A13c). This rate ranges from 7% or less in Nordic countries to more than 20% in ES, PT and PL. In-work poverty may result from various labour market failures such as recurrent unemployment or unstable jobs, involuntary part-time work, low wages, or from a particular household structure with, for example, only one working-age adult and two or more dependants (both children and other dependants).

Figure 11a: At-risk-of-poverty rates of children living in households at work, EU-25, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK). UK data provisional. See Table A13c

In order to understand better how work intensity translates into different types of households, we use a variable crossing information from the activity calendar with the type of household[22] (See Tables A14a and A14b). A recent OECD study[23] highlights that in most EU countries, single earner families (whether couples or lone parents) are more and more exposed to the risk of poverty. Increasingly, households with children need to rely on 2 earners to ward off the risk of poverty.

Among children living with both parents, the 2 bread winners' model prevails and the impact of part-time work varies across countries

In the EU, the 2 bread winners model prevails for nearly 2/3 of the children living with both parents (Table A14a). This rate reaches 75% or more in HU, SI, SK and the Nordic countries and is lowest (though just above 50%) in DE, ES, IE, IT, LU, AT, and PL. As illustrated in Figure 11b and Table A14, **among couples with children** the poverty risk for children living with both parents working full-time is 7% in average in the EU and ranges from 6% or less (in approx. 2/3 of countries) to 11% or more in HU, NL, PL, PT, and SK. In contrast, 25% of children with only 1 of their 2 parents at work (and working full-time) are at risk of poverty. This rate ranges from around 10-13% in DK, DE and SE to 30% or more in ES, IT, LT, LV, HU, PL, PT, SI and SK.

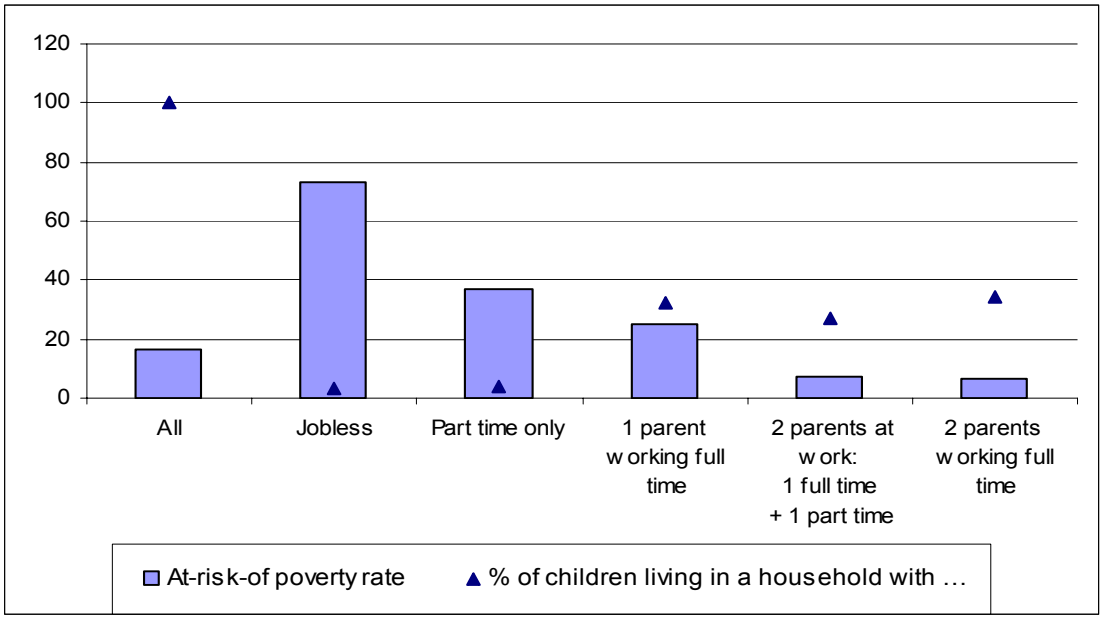
Having both parents in work seems to be protecting children from the risk of poverty in most countries, whether they both work full-time or not. At EU level, the risk of poverty of children with 1 parent working full-time and the other working part-time is 7%, i.e. the same as for children with both parents working full-time. However, the impact of having 1 parent working part-time varies greatly across countries. In a number of countries, the risk of poverty of children with 1 parent working full-time and the other working part-time is equally low (BE, CZ, DK, DE, IE, FR, IT, CY, AT, SE, FI, UK) or even lower (NL) than those whose both parents work full-time. In these countries, part-time work may be seen as an element of work/life balance for two-earner families.

On the contrary, in other countries, both parents need to work full-time to ward off the risk of poverty for their children. In EE, EL, LT, LV, PL, PT and SK, the risk of poverty of children with 1 of their parents working part-time ranges from 19 to 32% and is 2 to 4 times higher than the risk of poverty of children with both parents working full-time. The activity calendar does not allow distinguishing between different degrees and nature (voluntary/involuntary) of part-time work. The impact of part-time work on the household's income depends on the levels of skills, the number of hours worked and the availability and affordability of childcare and other support services available to families.

[22] According to that variable a parent is working full-time if he/she works full-time at least 7 months during the year. A parent is jobless if he or she doesn't work at all during the whole year. See also methodological note in annex 1.

[23] Whiteford P. and Adema W. (OECD 2007); What works best in reducing child poverty: a benefit or work strategy? – OECD social, employment and migration working papers, March 2007

Figure 11b: At-risk-of-poverty rates of children living in 2 parents households by activity status of the parents, and percentages of children concerned; EU-25 average, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK).

Among couples with 1 or 2 children, the risk of poverty of children with 2 parents working full-time remains around or below 5% in most EU countries, it is highest (10-11%) in NL, PT and SK. Again, the choice for the second earner to work part-time does not have the same financial consequences across EU countries. While in the majority of countries the risk of poverty faced by children with 1 parent working full-time and the other part-time does not exceed 7%, children living in similar households will face a risk of poverty of 13% or more in EE, ES, EL, HU, LV, LT, LU, PL, PT, SI and SK. Finally, among these households, children with only one parent at work face a much higher risk of poverty (21% in the EU), except in the Nordic countries and DE where this risk ranges from 4% to 11%. (see Table A14b-bis).

52% of children living in **large families** have both their parents at work (Table A14b). They face a poverty risk of 13% if both parents work full-time and 10% if one of them works part-time. In contrast, a single earner is not sufficient to keep children of large families out of poverty since 33% of them live under the poverty threshold. Again, the impact of part-time work varies across the EU; in half of the countries, part-time work can be regarded as an element of reconciliation for large families, while in the other half of countries (EE, EL, ES, HU, LT, LV, LU, PL, PT, SK) part-time work of 1 parent significantly increases the risk of poverty.

Children living in lone parent households are at much lower risk if their parent works full-time

Children of lone parents face a relatively low risk of poverty of 15% (against 19% for all children) if their parent works full-time. This risk falls between 4 and 14% in BE, DE, DK, IE, FR, NL, FI, SE and the UK (Table A14a-bis), but it is only in the Nordic countries and FR that the majority of children living with a lone-parent have their parent working full-time (A14a). In contrast, children whose lone parent work part-time face a much higher risk of poverty, 30% in average in the EU. While country estimates for this population lack statistical reliability (due to small sample size), the poverty rates of lone

parents working part-time reach 30% or more in 2/3 of EU countries. Considering that low skilled women are overrepresented among lone parents, and that they are often in involuntary part-time employment (industrial cleaning services, distributive trade, and personal services jobs), children growing-up with these mothers appear to be especially at risk and require specific support. This illustrates that the higher risks of poverty faced by children of lone parents depend to a great extent on the ability of lone parents to access and retain quality jobs as well as on the availability of quality enabling services, in particular quality child care.

I.4 Government intervention

Assessing the impact of government intervention on child poverty is a complex task since a broad range of government policies influences the actual living standards of households with children.[24]. Using a broad definition, tax and benefit systems can redistribute income towards families by different means such as providing a minimum income level for those without paid employment (unemployment benefits, social assistance, disability allowances) or supplementing the income of all households with children whether they are in employment or not. The income of families can also be influenced by minimum wages policies. Also crucially, child poverty is influenced by a number of policy choices in the area of education (free schooling at an early age, length of the school day), health (access to free services for children), housing, and child care services, etc.

If one focuses on a narrow definition of family policies, one can first look at measures aiming to supplement the income of families with children, either through cash benefits (whether they are means tested or not; see family allowances function in ESSPROS), or through tax exemptions (taking account inter alia of the number of children in the household).

The effectiveness of various policies in reducing child poverty has been the subject of many studies. A literature review carried out by the European Commission Social Situation Observatory (SSO) literature review has identified 3 types of methods used for assessing the effect of policies on child poverty which can play a complementary role:

- Descriptive-intuitive methods that analyse trends and policy changes at macro level, often relating poverty rates with levels of expenditures and levels of parental employment;

- Counterfactual methods that are based on comparison between poverty rates before and after transfers. These methods suffer from two important drawbacks; they cannot control for the changes in behaviour that could be expected if the whole tax-benefit system was different, and they cannot always distinguish between the different types of benefits or take account of the complexity of the tax-benefit system. Micro-simulation models such as those developed in the context of the EUROMOD project[25] can partly overcome these difficulties since it incorporates details of the tax-benefit system (see Annex 3 for an example of analysis based on EUROMOD).

[24] Corak M.., Lietz C., and Sutherland H. (2005); *The Impact of Tax and Transfer Systems on Children in the European Union*, UNICEF Innocenti Working Paper No. 2005-04, UNICEF Innocenti Research Centre, Florence.
[25] See: http://www.iser.essex.ac.uk/msu/emod/

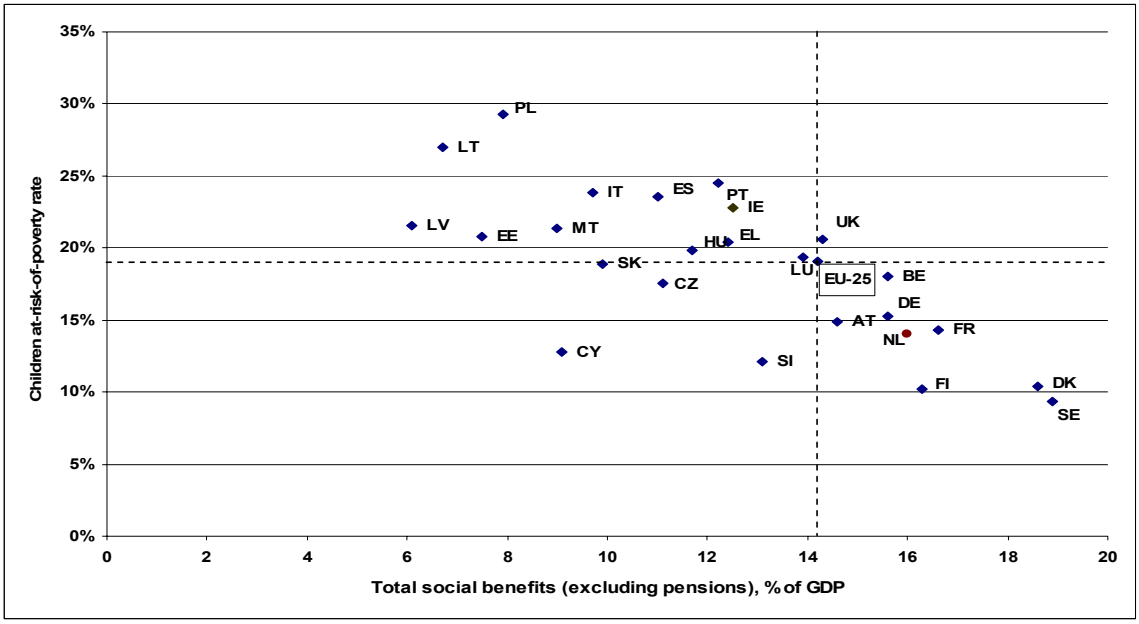
- Finally behavioural analyses, which are based on panel data and try to link actual policy efforts to actual outcomes. The main difficulty encountered by these methods is the lack of comprehensive and "truly" longitudinal sources of information.

In this sub-section the analysis remains rather descriptive and attempts to follow the first two approaches complementarily. Annex 3 presents a summary of the studies that have been carried out so far on the basis of EUROMOD (input from SSO). Our analysis focuses firstly on cash transfers that are identifiable through EU-SILC and ESSPROS and describes the extent to which they reduce the risk of poverty for children.

I.4.1 Levels of social expenditures and at-risk-of-poverty rates of children: those who spend most have the lowest poverty rates

A first step in assessing the impact of social transfers on child poverty is to simply relate the child poverty performance of individual countries to the total amounts they spend on social protection that are most likely to benefit to children. In Figure 12, the countries with the lowest child poverty rates are clearly those who spend most on social benefits (excluding pensions[26]), with the notable exception of CY and – to a lesser extent - SI. This partly reflects a wealth effect that is observed among EU countries whereby the richest countries are those who can afford the highest levels of social protection and redistribution. However, a number of countries with similar wealth and similar shares of GDP invested in social benefits achieve very different child poverty rates (e.g. UK and BE vs. AT or the NL). This illustrates another aspect that is not taken into account in this graph: the differences in the initial conditions of households before they (possibly) receive state support, which brings us to point I.4.2.

Figure 12: Social benefits in % of GDP vs. child poverty rates, EU-25, 2004



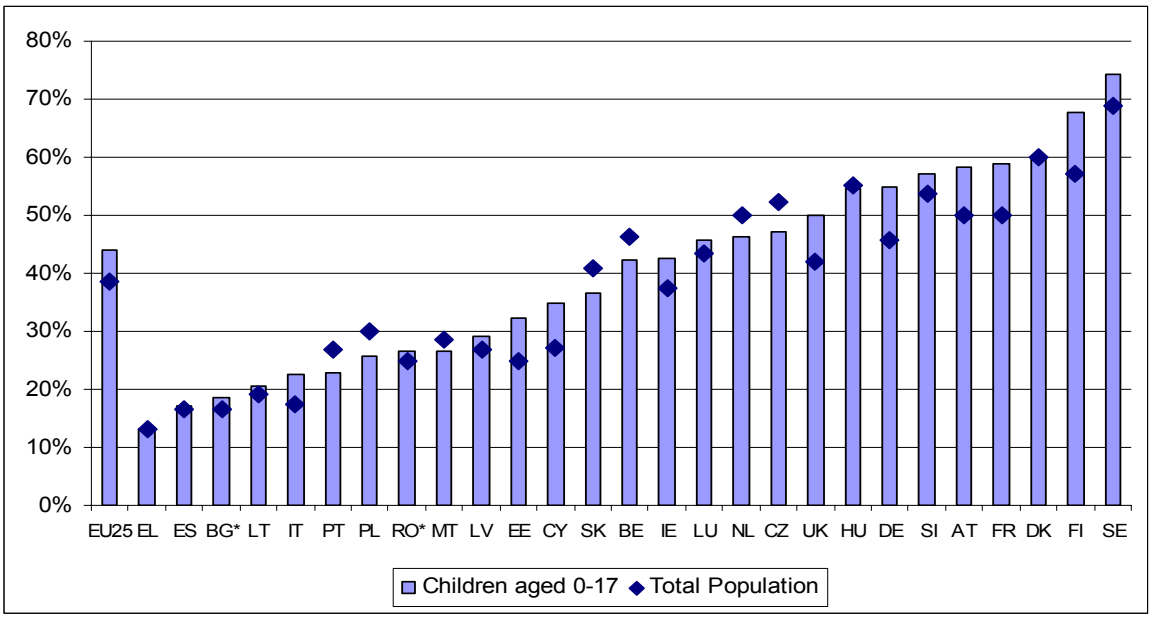
Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and UK) UK data provisional and ESSPROS (2004)

[26] In the analysis presented under this chapter I.4, pensions are considered part of the "original" income.

I.4.2 In the EU-25, social transfers alleviate the risk of poverty for children to varying degrees

On average in the EU social transfers other than pensions reduce the risk of poverty for children by 44% (see Figure 13 and Table A15), which is a higher impact than for the overall population (38%). The impact of social transfers is higher on child poverty than on overall poverty in most EU countries, except in BE, CZ, MT, NL, PL, PT and SK where it is slightly smaller.

Figure 13: Impact of social transfers (excluding pensions) on poverty risk for children and for the overall population (in % of the poverty risk before all social transfers), EU-27, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK); except for BG and RO estimates based on 2005 national household budget survey; UK data provisional

In DK, FI and SE, social transfers (other than pensions) reduce the risk-of-poverty for children by more than 60%, against 44% on average in the EU. Only FR and AT show similar results. In BG, EL and ES, this reduction is less than 20% (also for the overall population).

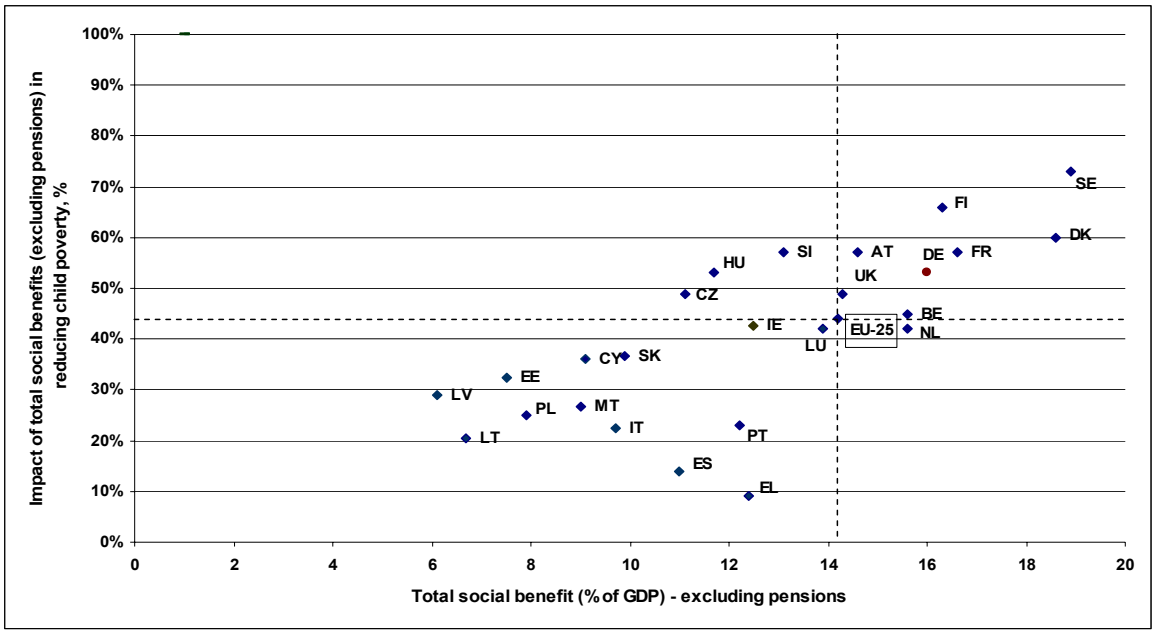
I.4.3 Benefits specifically targeted at children have the strongest impact on child poverty

Figure 14 shows a strong relationship between the amounts spent on social protection (excluding pensions) and the impact of social transfers measured as the percentage of reduction in the poverty rate once social benefits other than pensions are taken into account. This presentation partly takes into account the differences in the original situation of poor families, which highlights better the effectiveness of the UK transfers and puts the NL in the same position as BE. The countries that show the lowest performance (in terms of this measure) are ES, PT and EL, and to a certain extent IT.

Focusing on the upper part of the graph that gathers the countries in which benefits have the biggest impact on child poverty, we notice that these countries are those in which expenditures specifically identified as family benefits in EU-SILC have the strongest impact in reducing child poverty (see Table 8 below). In HU, AT, SI, FI and SE, family benefits reduce the risk of poverty of children by 36% or more (up to 49% in AT), and by

26% to 32% in CZ, DE, EE, FR and LU. In these countries, the differences in final child poverty outcomes are partly due to the very different levels of market income poverty. As explored in chapter I.3, these depend *inter alia* on the incidence of joblessness and in-work poverty in these countries. Among the countries with the greatest impact of social transfers, HU and the UK have the most difficult initial conditions, combining high levels of joblessness and in-work poverty (see chapter I.3). DK, the NL and SI, where the incidence of joblessness and in-work poverty is low, benefit from the best market income conditions.

Figure 14: Impact of social transfers (excluding pensions) on poverty risk for children (in % of the poverty risk before all social transfers), EU-25, 2005



Source: EU-SILC (2005) and ESSPROS 2004

Table 8: At-risk-of-poverty rates before and after transfers (excluding pensions), and after family benefits, %, EU-25, 2005

Country	At-risk-of-poverty rate before transfers (excl. pensions)	At-risk-of-poverty rate after family benefits	At-risk-of-poverty rate	**Impact of all transfers**	**of which impact of family transfers**
CY	21	16	13	**36%**	**24%**
EL	23	22	21	**9%**	**2%**
DK	25	21	10	**60%**	**18%**
NL	28	23	16	**42%**	**19%**
SI	28	17	12	**57%**	**39%**
ES	29	28	25	**14%**	**2%**
SK	30	23	19	**37%**	**24%**
MT	30	24	22	**27%**	**19%**
DE	31	21	15	**53%**	**31%**
LV	31	25	22	**29%**	**19%**
FI	32	19	11	**66%**	**40%**
EE	32	23	22	**32%**	**28%**
IT	31	27	24	**23%**	**14%**
PT	31	27	24	**23%**	**12%**
BE	34	26	19	**45%**	**22%**
CZ	34	24	17	**49%**	**30%**
LT	35	30	28	**21%**	**13%**
FR	34	25	15	**57%**	**26%**
LU	36	24	21	**42%**	**32%**
SE	35	21	9	**73%**	**39%**
AT	37	19	16	**57%**	**49%**
PL	39	35	29	**25%**	**10%**
IE	40	31	23	**43%**	**23%**
UK	42	34	21	**49%**	**18%**
HU	45	29	21	**53%**	**36%**

Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK);

I.4.4 Relative spending on children through the family function varies from 1 to 3 within the EU

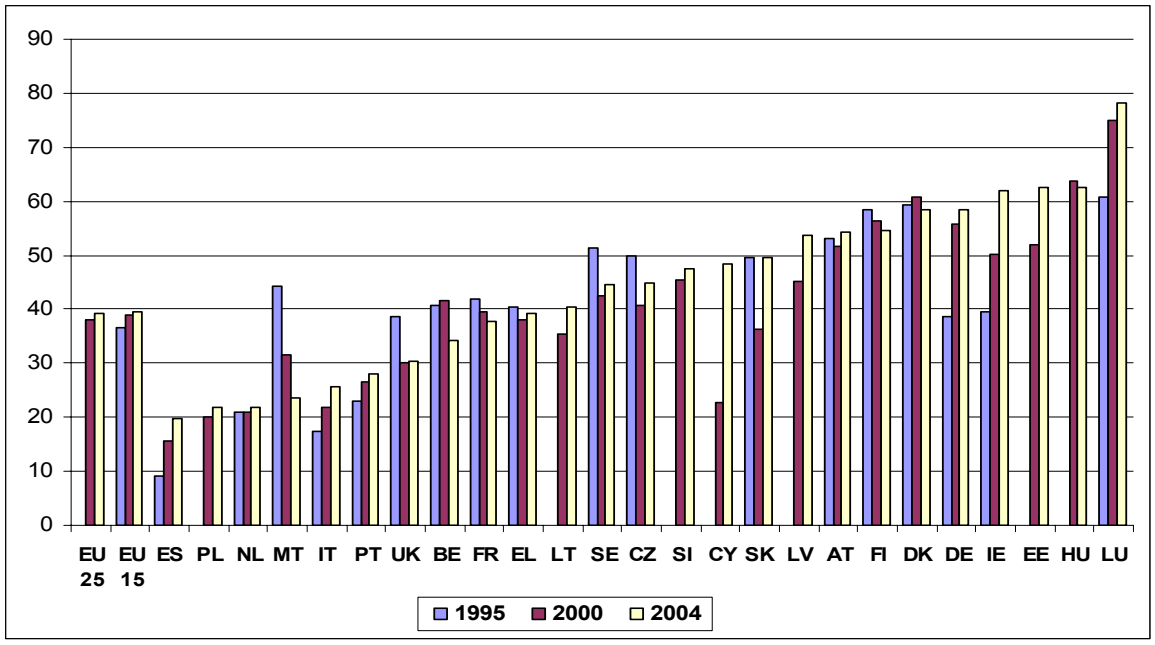
By focusing on the part of social protection expenditure specifically targeted at children we can have an indication of how part of the efforts of Members States to support families relate across countries and how these efforts have evolved over time. However, it is important to note that the focus on family benefits through ESSPROS do not take account of other spending that can also impact on the situation of children in general and on their poverty risk in particular: tax credits related to the presence of children in the household, housing benefits, availability of free school from younger ages (e.g. from age 3 in BE and FR), etc.

In Figure 15, the generosity of benefits in the family/children function is assessed against the relative numbers of children (aged 0-17 years) in the total population. This is to take account of the cross-country differences and of the evolutions in the size of the children

population over the last 10 years[27]. A ratio of 100 therefore means that the proportion of social benefits children receive through family benefits is equal to their weight in the population.

In 2004, benefit spending on family/children, adjusted by the proportion of children in the total population, was lowest in ES, IT, MT, the NL, PL, PT, and the UK. They had increased to varying degrees since 2000 in all countries, except in Malta (where it has strongly decreased). By contrast, EE, IE, HU and LU devote relatively high and increasing shares of social protection expenditure specifically to children (with the exception of HU, where the level of expenditure has remained broadly unchanged). Most countries, and particularly EE, LT, LV, IE and ES, and CY have recorded an increase in the orientation of social protection expenditure towards children.

Figure 15: Relative spending on children aged 0-17: Benefit spending on the family/children function (in % of all social benefits) corrected by the share of children aged 0-17 in the population (ratio for the years 1995, 2000 and 2004)



Source: ESSPROS (1995, 2000, 2004) and Eurostat population data

I.4.5 Are family benefits targeted at poor children?

On average in the EU, family benefits represent close to 5% of the net income of households with children. Table 9 illustrates to which extent family benefits are targeted to poor children. Family benefits tend not to be targeted at poor children since they receive a share of all family benefits that is slightly lower than their weight in the population (a ratio of 96%). Among the countries that target benefits to poor children, we find countries that significantly reduce poverty through family transfers (CZ, DE, IE, FR CY), but also countries in which family benefits have only a limited impact in reducing child poverty (EL, MT, PL).

[27] In 2005, according to the Eurostat's demography database the share of children in the total population was lowest and below 20% in the Southern states (EL, ES, IT, PT), as well as in DE, the CZ, HU and SI. These shares were highest and reaching 23% or more in IE, FR, and CY.

Table 9: Distribution of family benefits between poor and non-poor children, EU-25, 2005

	Non-poor	Poor children	Ratio to share of poor children
EU-25	**82%**	**18%**	**96%**
ES	93%	7%	28%
SE	93%	7%	75%
LU	84%	16%	77%
LT	78%	22%	80%
PT	80%	20%	82%
SK	84%	16%	85%
AT	87%	13%	86%
EE	81%	19%	88%
BE	83%	17%	91%
DK	91%	9%	92%
LV	80%	20%	92%
IT	77%	23%	94%
HU	80%	20%	95%
NL	84%	16%	96%
FI	89%	11%	104%
SI	87%	13%	105%
FR	84%	16%	108%
UK	76%	24%	111%
PL	65%	35%	119%
EL	75%	25%	121%
CY	84%	16%	122%
IE	72%	28%	123%
DE	82%	18%	127%
MT	68%	32%	145%
CZ	75%	25%	146%

Source: EU-SILC (2005) - income year 2004 (income year 2005 for IE and the UK)

I.4.6 The role of childcare

There is a lack of comprehensive and fully comparable evidence on the availability and affordability of formal childcare provision. However, EU-SILC data is now available on the number of children that benefit from formal care arrangements by age groups[28]. Table 10 illustrates that the availability and use of formal care arrangements vary greatly across countries, especially for young children under the age of 2. In some countries, this statistics underestimates child care support and use by not taking into account of private care arrangements that are partly subsidised by the government through e.g. tax reductions.

[28] Formal arrangements refer to the EU-SILC survey reply categories 1-4 (pre-school or equivalent, compulsory education, centre-based services outside school hours, a collective crèche or another day-care centre, including family day-care organised/controlled by a public or private structure).

Table 10: Children cared for (by formal arrangements* other than by the family) up to 30 hours / 30 hours or more a usual week as a proportion of all children of same age group

	0-2 years		3 years to compulsory school age	
	1-29 h	30- h	1-29 h	30- h
BE	23	19	50	48
BG	:	:	:	:
CZ	2	0	30	40
DK	13	60	15	79
DE	8	8	61	26
EE	3	9	9	69
IE	14	6	64	14
EL	3	4	27	34
ES	25	14	54	40
FR	16	16	56	39
IT	9	16	21	70
CY	7	12	42	43
LV	2	16	6	60
LT	2	9	11	46
LU	14	8	51	12
HU	2	5	30	49
MT	5	0	32	23
NL	36	4	82	7
AT	4	0	53	16
PL	0	2	8	22
PT	3	26	9	55
RO	:	:	:	:
SI	2	22	10	67
SK	0	3	10	57
FI	8	19	25	51
SE	22	31	35	52
UK	24	6	72	28

	Number of months of maternity/paternity/parental leave with benefits replacing at least 2/3 of salary	Admission age for compulsory education
BE	3,5	6
BG	:	7
CZ	7	6
DK	11,5	7
DE	3	6
EE	12	7
IE	5	6
EL	4	6
ES	4	6
FR	4 (6 from 3rd child)	6
IT	5	6
CY	4	6
LV	4	5
LT	12	7
LU	10	4
HU	:	5
MT	3	5
NL	4	5
AT	4	6
PL	4	6
PT	4	6
RO	:	7
SI	12	6
SK	6,5**	6
FI	10	7
SE	16	7
UK	1,5	5

Source: Eurostat - EU-SILC 2005

Notes: Formal childcare refers to pre-school or equivalent, compulsory education, centre-based services outside school hours, a collective crèche or another day-care centre, including family day-care organised / controlled by a public or private structure. Some children do not use child care since parent is taking parental leave for a younger child. Child age is calculated at the interview date, except for IE and FI where age is calculated at 31/12/2004.
CY, LV, PT, SK: No information collected for children born between 31/12/2004 and the interview date.

Can parents afford to work? In its 2007 edition of "benefits and wages"[29], the OECD uses an extended version of its tax-benefit model to analyse the impact of child care costs on the income gain to be expected from taking up work for a lone parent and a second earner in a family with 2 children. According to this study, for low wage earners child care costs significantly add to the effective tax burden on gross earnings both for a second earner and a lone parent taking up work. This extra burden is lower for the lone parents in average than for second earners, who are more often living in wealthier households that are less entitled to support payments. However, the extra burden for lone parents moving into low wages varies greatly across countries. It is lowest in the Nordic countries, BE, DE, FR, HU, the NL and highest in IE, SK and the UK.

[29] Benefits and Wages – OECD indicators, 2007 edition, chapter 4.

I.4.7 What can we learn from research on the way government transfers impact on child poverty?

The impact of government transfers have been explored in several research papers using EUROMOD, the findings of which have been summarised by the Social Situation Observatory (see annex 3 of this report). It takes account of tax benefits, income-tested cash benefits, non-income-tested cash benefits, social insurance contributions, rent/housing benefits, local taxes and benefits, childcare costs and benefits, social assistance, and guaranteed child support. Their calculations are based on a selection of family types (including, for comparison, a childless married couple) with a variety of earnings, related to the national average. The findings suggest that, when this range of policies is taken into account in each country, the differences in child benefit packages as a percentage of average earnings differ by a factor of about 2 to 1.

All EU Member States, provide some forms of support for children, typically in the shape of universal cash benefits, usually not taxed and increasing with the number of children in the household. Child-related tax concessions are generally complements to cash benefits and vice versa. Many measures are related to income, except in the Nordic countries, and some to the employment status of parents.

The support provided, estimated by using the EUROMOD micro-simulation model, varies between EU-15 countries (the new Member States are not so far covered by the model). In most countries, the support for children through child contingent payments (those dependent on the presence of children) is significant. But benefits paid for other reasons and which are not related to children as such ('non-child contingent') also effectively provide support and in some countries are even more important.

Child contingent support mostly consists of family benefits but also social assistance, including housing benefits. There is additional support through tax concessions in 9 countries but generally at a low level. Non-child contingent benefits vary considerably in terms of the form they take, being mostly old-age pension in Southern European countries and unemployment benefits and social assistance in others.

The way child-related support is channelled has an important effect on its distribution between households. Tax concessions tend to go more to better off families or provide flat-rate support to households with different income levels. In principle, shifting support from taxes to benefits, therefore, would have the effect of redistributing income to the poorest children, especially if the benefits are means-tested, without any additional budget cost. On the other hand, tax concessions tend to involve less distortion in terms of work incentives and have fewer problems of non take-up.

I.5 Key findings on child poverty risk and its main determinants

Table 11a summarises the main findings of the analysis of the main determinants of the risk of child poverty presented above. In the first column, countries are assessed according to their relative performance in child poverty outcomes, into 6 levels from +++ (countries with the highest performance) to --- (countries with the lowest performance) using the framework described in chapter I.1 and the detailed method in annex (Table A16). Child poverty outcomes are assessed using a score[30] summarising the relative situation of

[30] See detailed description of the method in Table A16. The scores are z-scores used to rank countries and to identify 6 levels of relative performance, from +++ to ---. The levels are defined to ensure that within each level the performances of countries are similar and that there is a significant step between levels.

children in a country with regard to: a) the poverty risk for the overall population in that country, b) the average child poverty risk for the EU as a whole, and c) the average intensity of poverty risk for children (*poverty gap*) at EU level.

In the next three columns, countries are assessed according to their relative performance (also using a 6 levels scale) with regard to the three main factors influencing child poverty risk[31], namely: children living in jobless households, children living in households at risk of "in-work poverty" and the impact of social transfers on the risk of child poverty (see chapters I.3 and I.4).

The analysis allows establishing a diagnosis of which combination of the 3 key factors predominantly affects each country's risk of poverty and to gather countries into 4 groups accordingly.

Information on the key characteristics of the households with children provided in table 11b completes the picture (see also chapter I.2). In the EU, half of the poor children live in the 2 types of households that are most at risk of poverty: 23% live in lone-parent households and 27% in large families. However, the extent to which lone parent households and large families experience greater risks of poverty both depends on their characteristics (age, education level of parents, etc.), and on the labour market situation of the parents (joblessness, in-work poverty, etc), which can be influenced by the availability of adequate support through access to enabling services such as childcare, measures of reconciliation of work and family life, and in-work income support.

In the EU, children whose parents are below 30 have a significantly higher risk of poverty than those living with older parents: 27% when the mother is below 30; against 19% when the mother is between 30 and 39, and 16% when she is between 40 and 49. The age of the parents is indeed a determinant of the financial situation of households with children insofar as in all countries, in-work earnings show a strong progression from the early 20's until the mid 50's. Besides, the incidence of joblessness is greater among the youngest[32].

The educational level of parents is another key determinant of children's current and future situation since it impacts both on the current labour market and income situation of the parents and on the children's own chances to do well at school[33]. In the EU, most children are raised with at least 1 of their parents having fulfilled secondary education. The parents' education profile of poor children differs significantly from their peers, since for more than 30% of poor children none of the parents reached a secondary level of education (against 16% for all children), and only 16% of them have a parent with upper education (against 32% for all children).

[31] The method used to define the 6 levels of performance for the 3 risk factors is the same and combines:
- the share of children in jobless households in one country is compared with the share of adults in jobless households in this country and with the EU average share of children in jobless households;
- in-work poverty of children in one country is compared with in-work poverty of adults in this country and with the EU average in-work poverty rate for children;
- the impact of social transfers (excl. pensions) on child poverty in one country is compared to the EU average.

[32] EUROMOD working paper N° EM3/06; T-T Dang, H Immervoll, D Mantovani, K Orsini and H Sutherland; An age perspective on economic well-being and social protection in nine OECD countries; September 2006.

[33] See chapter of the ISG Task-Force report analysing the results of the SILC 2005 module on the intergenerational transmission of disadvantage.

Table 11a: Relative outcomes of countries related to child poverty risk and main determinants of child poverty risk

		Child poverty risk outcomes	Joblessness: children living in jobless households	In-work poverty: children living in households confronted with in-work poverty	Impact of social transfers (cash benefits excl. pensions) on child poverty
GROUP A	AT	++	+	+	++
	CY	+++	+	++	-
	DK	+++	+	+++	++
	FI	+++	++	+++	+++
	NL	+	+	+	+
	SE	+++	(++)	+++	+++
	SI	++	+++	++	++
GROUP B	BE	+	--	++	+
	CZ	-	--	+	+
	DE	++	--	+++	++
	EE	--	--	+	-
	FR	++	-	++	++
	IE	-	---	+	+
GROUP C	HU	-	---	--	++
	MT	-	--	---	--
	SK	-	---	-	-
	UK	+	---	-	+
GROUP D	EL	+	+++	-	---
	ES	--	+	---	---
	IT	--	++	---	--
	LT	---	+	---	--
	LU	+	+++	--	+
	LV	--	-	-	--
	PL	---	-	---	--
	PT	--	+	---	--
	BG	--	---	:	:
	RO	--	--	:	:

Source: Table 1, Figure 7, Figure 11, Figure 13 and Table A8, and Table A16. BG and RO cannot be included in the full assessment since data are missing for the in-work poverty and the impact of social transfers.

Table 11b: Key characteristics of households with children

% of children in large families and lone parent households	Share of children living in lone parents + large families <28%	Share of children living in lone parents + large families Between 28 and 40%	Share of children living in lone parents + large families > 40%
	CZ, EL, ES IT, PL PT, SI, SK	EE, FR, CY, LV LT, LU, HU, MT, AT, SK	DK, DE, FI, SE, NL, BE, IE, UK
% of children at-risk of poverty whose mother is below 30	% of children whose mother is below 30 <15%	% of children whose mother is below 30 Between 15% and 20%	% of children whose mother is below 30 >=20%
	DE, ES, IT, MT, NL	DK, EE, IE, EL, FR, LT, LU, AT, PT	BE, CZ, CY, LV, HU, PL, SI, SK, FI, SE, UK
% of children whose parents are low skilled	% of children whose parents are low skilled <=10%	% of children whose parents are low skilled Between 10% and 20%	% of children whose parents are low skilled >=20%
	CZ, DE, EE, FR, LV, LT, AT, PL, SI, SK, FI, SE	BE, DK, CY, HU, NL	UK, EL, LU, IE, IT, ES, PT, MT

Source: Tables A6a, A6c and A9

The detailed analysis of Tables 11a and 11b confirms that child poverty outcomes result from complex interactions between joblessness, in-work poverty and the impact of transfers (the 3 main factors presented in Table 11a) and that the countries achieving the best outcomes are those that are performing well on all fronts, notably by combining strategies aimed at facilitating access to employment and enabling services (child care, etc.) with income support.

It is worth noting here that once reliable trend data become available from EU-SILC, a dynamic dimension will have to be added to the proposed diagnosis. This will allow taking account of the increase in child poverty observed in a number of countries (on the basis of national data), and notably in SE and FI that are identified here as best performers in relation to other EU countries. This observation calls for the need to closely monitor child poverty outcomes within a country and to raise the governments' accountability, notably by setting quantified objectives (see part III of the report on recommendations).

The detailed description of the 4 groups follows:

- **Group A** gathers the three Nordic countries (DK, FI, SE) as well as AT, CY, NL, and SI. These countries reach relatively **good child poverty outcomes by performing well on all 3 fronts**. They combine relatively good labour market performance of parents (low levels of joblessness and of in-work poverty among households with children) with relatively high and effective social transfers. Nordic countries achieve these goals despite high shares of children living in lone parent households. They seem to succeed in so doing notably by supporting adequate labour market participation of parents in these families through childcare provision and a wide range of measures of reconciliation of work and family life. While the impact of social transfers on child poverty is relatively low in CY, children in this country have so far been protected against the risk of poverty by strong family structures dominated by 2-adults families and complex households in which most working age adults are at work. In the NL, while children in part benefit from the low levels of inequality in the country and from a relatively good integration of parents on the labour market, child poverty outcomes

may be further improved by addressing the intensity of poverty and improving the impact of social transfers (which is lower than for other countries in this group).

- **Group B** gathers BE, CZ, DE, EE, FR, and IE which achieve relatively good to below average poverty outcomes. The main matter of concern in these countries is the **high numbers of children living in jobless households**. While 8% of children or more live in families suffering from joblessness, families at work experience lower levels of poverty than in other EU countries. In most of these countries, around half of the children in jobless households live with a lone parent. In FR the high numbers of children living with jobless couples is also a matter of concern. Among these 6 countries, DE and FR seem to be more successful at limiting the risks of poverty for children than the others through relatively high and effective social transfers. The interaction between the design of these benefits, the availability and affordability of child care and the labour market participation of parents would deserve further analysis[34]. Policies aimed at enhancing access to quality jobs for those parents furthest away from the labour market may contribute to reducing child poverty in these countries.

- **Group C** gathers HU, MT, SK, and the UK who record average or just below average child poverty outcomes, despite **a combination of high levels of joblessness and in-work poverty among parents**. In the UK, joblessness mainly concerns lone parents, while in HU, MT and SK it concerns mainly couples with children. The main factors of in work-poverty are low work intensity in MT (very few 2-earners families) and the UK (incidence of part-time work) and low pay or low in-work income in HU and SK where the poverty rates of 2 earners families are among the highest in the EU. In this group of countries, the UK and HU partly alleviate very high risks of pre-transfers poverty among children through relatively effective social benefits. In MT and SK, despite the relatively poor integration of their parents on the labour market, children benefit from low pre-transfers risk of poverty, probably as a result of family structures that so-far remain protective; in SK the rather narrow income distribution may also play a role. In these 4 countries, different policy mixes may be needed to give access to quality jobs to parents living in jobless households, to enhance the labour market participation of second earners and to adequately support the incomes of parents at work.

- **Group D** gathers EL, ES, IT, LT, LU[35], LV, PL, and PT. These countries record relatively high levels of child poverty (except LU). While they have low shares of children living in jobless households, they experience **very high levels of in-work poverty among families**. The main factors of in-work poverty in these countries are the low work intensity (the number of 2-earners families are among the lowest in ES, EL, IT, LU, PL) combined (or not) with low in-work incomes (the poverty rates of 2 bread winners households are among the highest in ES, EL, LT, PT and PL). In these countries (apart from LU), **the level and efficiency of social spending are among the lowest in the EU**. The analysis indicates that in these countries family structures and intergenerational solidarity continue to play a role in alleviating the risk of poverty for the most vulnerable children. Living in multi-generational households and/or relying

[34] See make work pay analysis including child care costs components in the 2007 edition of Benefits and Wages, OECD.

[35] It has to be pointed out that the relatively high risk of in-work poverty of households with children in LU is partly the result of a specific structure of the population where the share of high income households without children is higher than in other countries.

on inter-households transfers whether in cash or in kind[36] may partly compensate the lack of governmental support for the parents in the most vulnerable situations. These countries may need to adopt comprehensive strategies aimed at better supporting families' income, both in and out of work, and at facilitating access to quality jobs, especially for second earners.

[36] SHARE analysis on cash transfers and transfers in kind (e.g. child care) between generations.

II.1 Material deprivation of households with children

The limitations of a relative income based measure of poverty to properly reflect differences in living conditions across countries are well known. Even when supplemented with the illustrative value of the poverty thresholds in Purchasing Power Standards (see above), such measures do not take account of the resources that are actually available to the households and the way they are shared among its members. While the intra-household sharing of resources is a difficult issue to address, one way of better reflecting the actual living conditions of households is to use material deprivation measures.

Material deprivation measures are built using information on the share of the population that is deprived from a number of goods and services that can be considered as necessary to enjoy a decent standard of living in the country where they live. A number of member states use such measures for monitoring their anti-poverty policies (IE, FR, HU, PL, and the UK).

The analysis presented below is built on the basis of the deprivation items currently available in EU-SILC and looks at the situation of children separately through the characteristics of the households in which they live. The EU-SILC items can be grouped into 2 dimensions:

- "Economic strain and enforced lack of durables" which groups the following 2 sets of items: Could not afford (if wanted to):
  - to face unexpected expenses
  - one week annual holiday away from home
  - to pay for arrears (mortgage or rent, utility bills or hire purchase instalments)
  - a meal with meat, chicken or fish every second day
  - to keep home adequately warm

- Enforced lack of :
  - Washing machine
  - Colour TV
  - Telephone
  - Personal car

- "Poor housing conditions" which groups the following sets of items. Does the dwelling suffer from:
  - one or more of the three problems: leaking roof / damp walls/floors/foundations or rot in window frames
  - accommodation too dark
  - NO bath or shower
  - NO indoor flushing toilet for sole use of the household

II.1.1 Deprivation: are children more at risk than the overall population?

Table 12 presents the distribution of the number of deprivations by dimension, for the total population and for children. At the level of the total population, the figures show large variations across countries in terms of the share of people affected by problems of material

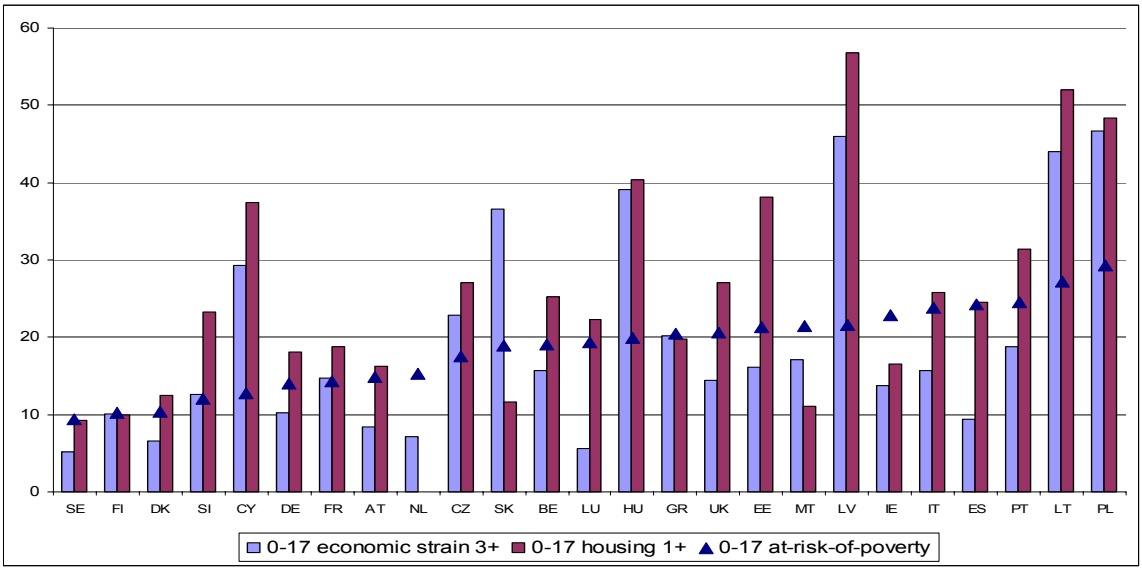
deprivation[37]. In Denmark, Luxembourg, Netherlands, and Sweden, around 10% of the population suffer from at least two problems of economic strain, whereas the share is much higher – above 40% - in Czech Republic, Portugal, Greece, Cyprus, Latvia, Lithuania, Hungary, Malta, Poland, Slovakia [38].

In the strain dimension, children are generally at higher risk than the total population (except in Greece and Latvia), indicating that the presence of children in the household can increase financial constraints. Not only have children higher probability of deprivation, by they often also have higher probability of cumulating these deprivations[39]. This is however not the case for all household types (as will be shown in the next charts). In the durables dimension, children tend to be equally or even less deprived (EE, FI, GR, LV, PL) than the total population. In the housing dimension, differences are in favour of children in Greece, Portugal and Malta.

II.1.2 Deprivation and monetary poverty: two complementary measures of poverty and social exclusion

On the basis of the proportions presented in table 12, we can build a summary measure by considering a person as deprived in a dimension if he/she lacks at least three items in the economic strain+ enforced lack of durables dimension, and at least one item in the housing dimension. Figure 16 compares the deprivation rate for children in the two deprivation dimensions to the monetary at-risk-of-poverty rates.

Figure 16: At-risk-of-poverty rate (%), and summary measures of deprivation in 3+ items economic strain + durables, and 1+ item of poor housing condition. EU-25, 2005



Source: Eurostat, EU-SILC 2005.

[37] For further details see Eurostat paper on material deprivation presented at the LC WG in June 2007

[38] Note that these figures are not directly comparable to the one presented in Guio (2005b), due to the inclusion of the two new EU-SILC variables (Capacity to face unexpected expenses and washing machine).

[39] *See for similar conclusions Hussain M.A. (2002).*

Table 12: Share of people affected by material deprivation in each dimension (%), total population and children, EU-25, 2005

	BE		CZ		DK		DE		EE		IE		GR		ES		FR		IT		CY		LV		LT		LU	
	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17
economic strain 0	62.8	57.4	42.2	39.8	66.5	63.9	65.7	59.5	30.2	30.7	66.2	58.2	35.9	40.5	48.2	48.4	54	49.6	51.9	49.5	33.6	34.5	13.4	14.3	17.3	18.8	74.58	68.05
economic strain 1	15.5	15.2	20.4	19.5	19.6	19.5	15.2	16.7	31.3	30.9	16.7	17.5	21.7	20.8	23	22.4	18.1	18.7	20	19.4	17.8	18.3	15.2	16.3	15.2	14.6	14.78	17.97
economic strain 2	10.5	11.5	19.1	17.9	7.63	9.2	10.8	13.4	24.1	22.3	8.79	10.5	18.9	18.5	20.1	19.7	15.7	16.6	14.5	15.5	18.1	17.9	23.4	23.5	22.9	22.6	7.1	8.11
economic strain 3	7.09	10.1	11.9	14	3.93	4.99	5.54	6.67	10.7	11.9	5.28	8.31	13.6	12.1	6.75	7.03	7.95	10.4	8.25	9.53	19.5	17.9	23.1	21.5	23.9	23.8	2.12	3.1
economic strain 4	3.23	4.65	4.69	6.01	1.01	1.65	2.2	2.94	3.03	3.69	2.23	3.91	6.4	5.56	1.56	2.07	2.94	3.33	3.67	4.01	9.74	10.1	17.2	14.9	15.8	14	1.13	2.38
economic strain 5	0.79	0.96	1.71	2.87	0.07	0.01	0.39	0.59	0.57	0.53	0.81	1.53	3.54	2.59	0.22	0.27	0.72	0.99	1.59	2.16	1.24	1.33	7.67	9.58	4.95	6.25	0.05	0.16
economic strain 2+	21.6	27.2	37.4	40.8	12.6	15.8	19	23.6	38.4	38.4	17.1	24.3	42.4	38.7	28.6	29.1	27.3	31.3	28	31.2	48.6	47.2	71.5	69.5	67.6	66.6	10.42	13.75
durables 0	92	91.6	84.1	82.9	90	91.5	91.9	93.2	68.6	71.1	88	86.6	88.8	91.8	93.4	93	94.9	95.1	96	96	96.7	98.3	57.4	61.9	67.4	67	98.04	98.39
durables 1	6.22	7.14	14	15	8.68	7	7.2	6.3	25.5	25.2	11.3	12.6	9.96	7.26	5.61	6.21	4.34	4.52	3.22	3.02	2.83	1.57	29.8	28.6	22.6	24.1	1.54	1.53
durables 2	1.5	1.29	1.62	1.63	1.21	1.49	0.72	0.43	4.7	3.53	0.69	0.78	1.12	0.68	0.46	0.55	0.65	0.38	0.6	0.74	0.36	0.15	9.18	7.05	7.39	7.01	0.23	0.02
durables 3	0.21	0	0.3	0.36	0.09	0.02	0.08	0.05	0.87	0.2	0.07	0	0.1	0.1	0.05	0.06	0.1	0	0.19	0.23	0.05	0	2.63	1.79	1.98	1.61	0.01	0
durables 4	0.04	0	0.06	0.07	0	0	0.01	0	0.39	0.03	0.01	0	0.06	0.13	0	0	0.03	0	0.04	0	0.03	0	0.77	0.44	0.7	0.38	0.01	0
durables 1+	7.97	8.43	15.9	17.1	9.98	8.51	8.01	6.78	31.4	28.9	12	13.4	11.2	8.17	6.12	6.82	5.12	4.9	4.05	3.99	3.26	1.72	42.4	37.9	32.6	33.1	1.78	1.55
housing 0	77.7	74.7	75.9	73	88.2	87	81.1	79	59.9	61.7	84.3	83.4	75.1	80.2	75.7	75.4	82	81.1	73.8	74.2	61.5	62.6	47.4	43.2	49.7	48	81.3	77.08
housing 1	17.9	20.6	19.6	21.3	10.1	10.9	13.8	16.2	20.9	21.4	12.7	13.7	18.9	15.7	20.5	20.9	14.5	15.5	20.7	20.9	33	32.9	25.3	27.8	23.9	25.6	14.69	17.64
housing 2	3.98	4.55	3.5	4.85	1.2	1.55	1.78	1.89	11.8	9.78	2.82	2.89	5.08	3.61	3.5	3.52	3.13	3.18	5.12	4.69	4.46	4.02	12.1	11.2	15	14.3	3.04	4.67
housing 3	0.3	0.14	0.49	0.32	0.04	0	0.06	0.05	5.49	5.48	0.15	0	0.75	0.41	0.13	0.04	0.31	0.19	0.34	0.29	0.77	0.38	9.13	11.3	7.17	7.34	0.12	0
housing 4	0.11	0	0.51	0.53	0	0	0	0	1.96	1.57	0.06	0	0.19	0.05	0.09	0.09	0.04	0	0.06	0	0.19	0.06	6.09	6.48	4.23	4.81	0	0
housing 1+	22.3	25.3	24.1	27	11.3	12.5	15.7	18.1	40.1	38.2	15.7	16.6	24.9	19.8	24.2	24.5	17.9	18.9	26.2	25.8	38.5	37.4	52.6	56.8	50.3	52	17.85	22.31
at-risk-of-poverty	14.9	19.1	10.4	17.6	11.8	10.4	13.1	14	18.3	21.3	19.7	22.8	19.6	20.4	19.7	24.2	13	14.3	19	23.8	16.2	12.8	19.2	21.5	20.5	27.2	13.04	19.33

Source: Eurostat, EU-SILC 2005. Reference population: people aged 0+ or 0-17.

Noticeable difference between children and the total population are coloured. The darker colour highlights differences at the children advantage.

Notes: The cross-national comparability of the measure related to the different items has been recently studied in details by Eurostat. Some problems have been highlighted and recommendations have been issued for the future implementation (2008 onwards).

Table 12 (continued): Share of people affected by material deprivation in each dimension (%), total population and children, EU-25, 2005

	HU		MT		NL		AT		PL		PT		SI		SK		FI		SE		UK		IS		NO	
	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17
economic strain 0	21.8	20.8	24.7	18.7	67.6	67.3	62.4	57.4	19.4	19.4	32.4	32.3	46.3	47.8	21.7	20.3	59.1	54.1	70.6	67	62.9	52.2	51.7	46.5	66.8	61.4
economic strain 1	20.4	18.4	34.4	35.2	16	15.2	19	20.3	14.9	14.3	25	23.1	21.4	21.1	19	19.7	19	19.9	15.3	17.4	14.5	16.1	26.5	28.3	18.9	20.6
economic strain 2	22.5	21.4	26.2	28.9	9.67	9.47	11.1	13.4	19.9	19.6	25.7	25.7	19	18.4	22.4	22.9	12.9	15.2	6.94	8.58	12.8	16.9	13.2	15.4	7.85	10
economic strain 3	19.3	19.4	10.1	11.7	4.41	5.19	5.15	6.4	18.2	17.8	12.4	13.6	9.86	9.46	23.1	22.4	5.96	8.27	3.07	4.28	6.83	10.4	5.01	6.01	3.91	4.58
economic strain 4	11.3	13.4	3.77	4.32	1.2	1.9	1.67	1.77	18.5	17.7	3.96	4.46	2.65	2.27	10.8	12.5	1.23	1.53	0.75	0.88	2.47	3.4	1.7	2.21	1.57	2.06
economic strain 5	4.08	6.28	0.85	1.13	0.13	0.1	0.2	0.26	9.12	11.3	0.47	0.81	0.64	0.83	1.23	1.64	0.15	0.3	0.06	0.03	0.38	0.69	0.21	0.3	0.37	0.61
economic strain 2+	57.2	60.5	40.9	46	15.4	16.7	18.1	21.8	65.7	66.3	42.5	44.6	32.1	31	57.5	59.5	20.2	25.3	10.8	13.8	22.5	31.4	20.1	23.9	13.7	17.3
durables 0	76.3	73.3	95.8	95.7	94.1	95.4	95.6	96.2	73	75.1	85.8	85.1	94.9	96.6	70.7	69.4	89.8	94.1	92.2	93.5	94.3	92.4	96.1	97.5	92.7	93.5
durables 1	20.1	21.9	3.35	3.7	5.7	4.53	3.9	3.69	23.1	21.8	11	12	4.22	2.97	26.6	28.1	8.54	5.22	4.68	4.65	5.36	7.32	3.46	2.39	6.18	5.24
durables 2	2.79	4.03	0.54	0.46	0.1	0	0.4	0.04	3.25	2.83	2.59	2.83	0.52	0.31	1.89	1.83	1.28	0.56	0.73	0.67	0.27	0.21	0.27	0	0.83	0.81
durables 3	0.56	0.59	0.24	0.14	0.01	0.03	0.07	0	0.58	0.31	0.52	0.1	0.2	0	0.47	0.39	0.12	0.02	0.02	0	0.06	0.08	0.03	0	0.06	0.05
durables 4	0.18	0.12	0.03	0	0	0	0	0	0.13	0.01	0.14	0	0.04	0	0.22	0.17	0.01	0	0.02	0.02	0.02	0	0	0	0	0
durables 1+	23.6	26.7	4.16	4.3	5.81	4.56	4.37	3.73	27	24.9	14.2	14.9	4.99	3.28	29.1	30.5	9.95	5.8	5.45	5.35	5.71	7.61	3.76	2.39	7.06	6.09
housing 0	61.2	59.7	86	88.9	0	0	84.3	83.7	52	51.6	67.3	68.6	76.8	76.7	88.3	88.2	89.7	89.7	90.3	90	76.5	72.8	78.7	76	89.2	88.8
housing 1	25.4	24.3	11.4	8.93	0	0	12.8	13.9	33.7	34.4	24.3	24.9	18.4	19.6	8.14	8.28	8.58	8.89	7.71	8.84	19.5	21.9	20.3	23.2	9.58	9.68
housing 2	8.13	9.36	2.32	2.08	0	0	2.58	2.33	7.91	8.27	6.1	5.17	3.69	3.33	2.48	2.06	1.23	1.05	0.51	0.43	3.94	5.21	0.51	0.4	1.13	1.42
housing 3	3.17	3.97	0.26	0.05	0	0	0.26	0.09	4.35	3.63	1.57	0.66	0.59	0.27	0.59	0.66	0.06	0.03	0.01	0	0.01	0	0.09	0.07	0.03	0
housing 4	2.03	2.72	0.05	0	0	0	0.05	0	2.02	2.1	0.78	0.72	0.45	0.18	0.37	0.61	0.04	0.02	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
housing 1+	38.8	40.4	14	11.1	0	0	15.7	16.3	48	48.4	32.7	31.4	23.1	23.3	11.6	11.6	9.92	9.99	8.23	9.27	23.4	27.1	20.9	23.7	10.7	11.1
at-risk-of-poverty	13.4	19.9	14.9	21.5	10.8	15.3	12.3	14.9	20.6	29.3	20.3	24.5	12.2	12.1	13.3	18.9	11.7	10.2	9.27	9.39	17.6	20.6	9.65	9.91	11.5	9.34

Source: Eurostat, EU-SILC 2005. Reference population: people aged 0+ or 0-17.

Noticeable difference between children and the total population are coloured. The darker colour highlights differences at the children advantage.

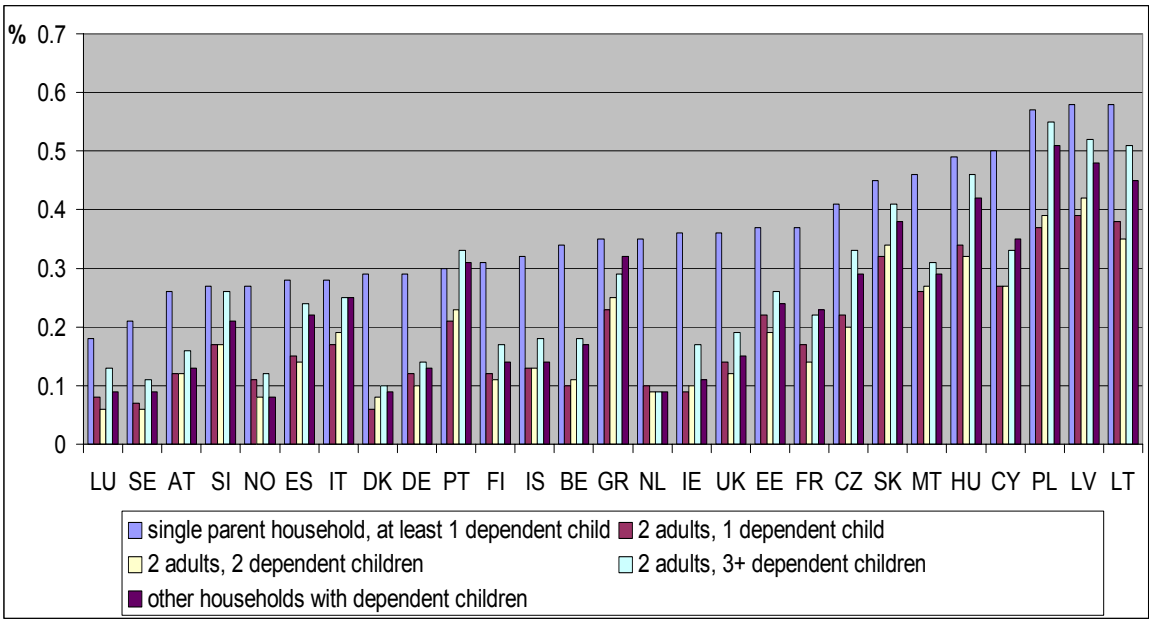
Notes: The cross-national comparability of the measure related to the different items has been recently studied in details by Eurostat. Some problems have been highlighted and recommendations have been issued for the future implementation (2008 onwards).

Despite the methodological limitations of such measures and the lack of cross-country comparability, this graph illustrates how material deprivation measure can better reflect differences in living conditions than the relative income poverty measure. Notably, the highest deprivation rates can be found in the new Member States, including in those with low at-risk-of-poverty rates, associated with narrower income distribution.

II.1.3 Deprivation and household type

Figure 17 presents a mean deprivation index[40] in the economic strain dimension, and shows that lone parent households are more deprived than other household types in all countries. However, the gap varies greatly across countries. Large families suffer from higher deprivation in most countries, except in BE, DK, DE, EL, FR, CY, MT and the NL.

Figure 17: Mean deprivation index in economic strain + enforced lack of durables dimension, by household type, EU-25, 2005



Source: Eurostat, EU-SILC 2005.

II.1.4 Are poor children the only ones to be deprived relative income poverty and deprivation?

Table 13 below presents the proportion of people facing relative monetary poverty, deprivation (in the economic strain dimension[41]) or cumulating both types of problems (consistent poverty). By definition, the consistent poverty rate is a subset of the poverty and the deprivation rates. For the children population, this indicator ranges from 3% (DK, SE, NO, IS) to 25% (Lithuania, Poland). The consistent poverty share (% of income poor that are also deprived) varies between 30% (in DK, SE) to more than 60% (SI, MT, PT, GR, SK, EE, CZ, CY, HU, PL, LT, LV). This means that in the most deprived countries, the majority of the 'poor' are also 'deprived'. However, the opposite is far from being true. A non negligible proportion of the population deprived is not 'consistently poor'.

[40] The mean deprivation index as defined in Guio et al. is obtained by averaging the deprivation shares in each dimension

[41] *We focus on the economic strain dimension only, as it is the closest to the set of items chosen to construct consistent poverty measures in Ireland.*

In the enlarged Union, the 'poorest' in 'rich' countries tend to face a lower deprivation level than the 'richest' in 'poor' countries[42]. Therefore, restricting the use of a deprivation measure by combining it with a relative monetary measure hides the disparities in actual living conditions among EU25 Countries. It is therefore important to continue presenting monetary and non-monetary measures separately.

Table 13: proportion of the population 'poor', lacking at least 2 items in the strain dimension, and suffering from both problem, total population and children, EU-25, 2005

	BE		CZ		DK		DE		EE		IE		GR		ES		FR	
	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17
Poverty	14.85	19.06	10.36	17.58	11.83	10.44	13.06	14.03	18.32	21.3	19.7	22.82	19.61	20.4	19.74	24.21	12.99	14.34
Strain 2+	21.58	27.2	37.39	40.76	12.64	15.84	18.95	23.6	38.4	38.4	17.12	24.25	42.35	38.72	28.63	29.06	27.27	31.31
Both	8.47	13.28	8.13	13.78	3.68	4.63	6.86	8.09	13.27	15.75	8	11.82	13.06	13.09	9.96	12.31	7.56	9.55

	IT		CY		LV		LT		LU		HU		MT		NL		AT	
	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17
Poverty	18.97	23.81	16.17	12.82	19.22	21.52	20.54	27.2	13.04	19.33	13.41	19.86	14.89	21.51	10.79	15.29	12.29	14.87
Strain 2+	28.04	31.15	48.63	47.19	71.47	69.45	67.59	66.59	10.42	13.75	57.23	60.48	40.87	46.01	15.41	16.65	18.11	21.83
Both	11.31	15.32	12.79	10.07	17.76	19.56	18.5	24.83	5.21	9.06	10.94	16.8	9.47	13.81	4.09	6.41	5.17	6.81

	PL		PT		SI		SK		FI		SE		UK		IS		NO	
	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17	All	0-17
Poverty	20.55	29.32	20.33	24.48	12.17	12.07	13.33	18.9	11.71	10.24	9.27	9.39	17.55	20.58	9.65	9.91	11.48	9.34
Strain 2+	65.72	66.3	42.52	44.59	32.13	31	57.51	59.47	20.24	25.26	10.83	13.76	22.51	31.38	20.14	23.87	13.7	17.3
Both	17.8	25.39	13.49	16.08	7.73	7.18	9.37	13.75	5.68	6.09	2.43	3.24	8.01	13.27	3.61	3.98	3.67	4.42

Source: Eurostat, EU-SILC 2005

Deprived: lacking at least two of the 5 items in the economic strain dimension; Poor: having an equivalised income below 60% of the national median equivalised income; Consistently poor: being deprived and poor.

[42] *This is confirmed by data presented in European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (2004).*

II.2 Educational outcomes of children

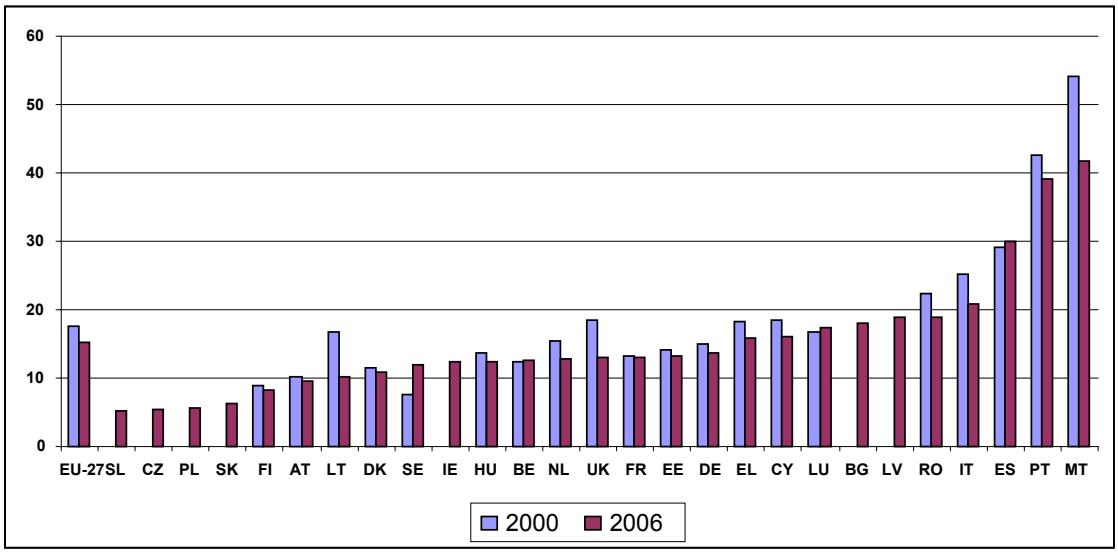
The results and analysis presented in points II.2.1 and II.2.2 draw on the Commission report on Member States' "progress towards the Lisbon objectives in Education and training - Indicators and benchmarks, 2007"[43], and particularly on the chapter on equity in education and training.

II.2.1 School drop outs

Young people who leave school too early and with only lower secondary education are at a disadvantage on the labour market. Their personal and social development is in danger of being curtailed and they are at greater risk of poverty and social exclusion than other young people who continue their education and training. In 2006, 15.3% of young people aged between 18 and 24 in the EU-27 had left the education system with only lower secondary education and were not in further education and training. At EU level the rate of early school leavers has improved by 2 pp since 2000, reflecting an improvement in the great majority of countries. However, this rate varies greatly across the EU, from around 5% in SI, CZ, PL and SK to 20% or more in Southern countries (IT, ES, PT and MT).

While the usual sources of data do not allow to establish EU wide evidence concerning the determinants of early school leaving, a number of national and international studies highlight that the factors most commonly found to influence student drop-out are individual characteristics, family characteristics, peer-group characteristics and school-level characteristics. Important explanative factors were found to be socio-economic background, ethnicity, sex, prior school achievement, peer pressure, motivation and truancy (Bosker & Hofman, 1994; Jordan et al, 1994; Luyten et al, 2003; Rumberger, 1987; Lee & Burkam, 2003).

Figure 18: Early school leavers, 2000 and 2006 (% of the 18-24 with only lower secondary education and not in education or training)



Source: Eurostat, Labour Force Survey - Quarter 2 results. In DK, LU, IS, NO, EE, LV, LT, CY, MT and SI, the high degree of variation of results over time is partly influenced by a low sample size. CY students living abroad are not taken into account in the calculation of the rate.

[43] http://ec.europa.eu/education/policies/2010/progressreport_en.html

II.2.2 School performance of children

The Commission progress report on Member States' "progress towards the Lisbon objectives in Education and training" explores some of the socio-economic factors that are likely to influence the performance of pupils at school. The performance of pupils is assessed on the basis of the OECD PISA survey indicators of literacy and achievement in mathematics. The reports draws the attention to a number of key factors that influence the pupils performance.

The PISA 2003 data shows a strong and positive correlation between the parents' own educational attainment and the performance of the 15 year old pupils in mathematics, reading and science. In particular, pupils whose mothers completed only primary or lower secondary education score 20 points[44] lower in average than those whose mothers completed upper secondary education. The educational background of fathers is also a significant factor in many countries. The impact of the parents' educational level varies to some degree across countries, depending on the equity of the educational system.

PISA results can also illustrate the impact that specific family structures can have on the performance of pupils. For instance, the 2000 and 2003 results show that children growing in lone parents households perform relatively lower than children from other families. This is mostly true in BE, DK, IE, the NL and SE while in a number of countries their performance is not significantly different from pupils growing in other families.

The report also points at the impact of parent's occupational status. The average score difference between pupils whose parents are at the bottom and top of the occupational scale is around 100 points in the EU (which is approximately 20% of the average score). Across the EU, average differences in scores in mathematics, reading and science range from 60 or less in FI and LV to 114 or more in PL, HU, BE and DE.

Finally, the report shows that pupils from a migrant background perform relatively lower than their peers who were born in the country. In countries where data is available, the disadvantage is greater for migrant children in BE and DE (respectively 90 and 99 points), and relatively lower for those in FR (58 pt), DK, NL, SE (around 65 pt) and AT (71 pt).

II.2.3 Intergenerational transmission of disadvantage – first results from the EU-SILC 2005 module

A first analysis of the results from the 2005 EU-SILC module on the intergenerational transmission of disadvantages is presented in the 2007 Social Situation Report. This module consisted of questions about the social status of the parents of respondents when the latter were aged 12 to 16 years. The report looks at correlations between educational achievements of parents and children as well as the main occupational groups. The results suggests that inequality of opportunities remains a serious problem and that people from disadvantaged families still face considerable obstacles in realizing their full potential and achieving better living standards for themselves and their children.

The EU-SILC module provides strong evidence that coming from a low-educational background represents a major obstacle to achieving a high level of education. This is particularly the case for tertiary education, since people whose fathers have attained

[44] The scores of the pupils participating in the survey were averaged to 500 points in the OECD in 2000. Most results are expressed as variations around this average.

tertiary education are more than twice as likely to attain it themselves as people whose fathers had only a low or medium level of education in DE, FI and the UK, and up to nine times as likely in HU, PL and the CZ. The strength of this influence often differs between sons and daughters: in general, having a father with a low level of education has more of an influence on a woman's level of education, in the sense of increasing the chances that she too will have a low educational level, than that of a man (See Table 14) and Tables 15a and 15b).

Table 14: Probability of attaining High education, of women and men, aged 25-65, by education level of father

		Highest education attained by father			Odds ratio	Odds ratio
Country	**No Father**	**Low**	**Medium**	**High**	**High/Low**	**High/No Father**
CZ	0,10	0,05	0,12	0,52	11,0	5,1
PL	0,08	0,07	0,24	0,69	9,7	9,1
HU	0,14	0,07	0,19	0,60	9,1	4,2
SI	0,07	0,05	0,20	0,42	8,0	6,0
IT	0,08	0,08	0,36	0,64	7,7	7,7
SK	0,15	0,08	0,20	0,52	6,7	3,5
LU	0,21	0,12	0,32	0,80	6,5	3,8
PT	0,09	0,11	0,58	0,65	6,0	6,9
LV	0,14	0,12	0,26	0,58	4,7	4,1
CY	0,18	0,20	0,55	0,81	4,1	4,6
GR	0,18	0,16	0,46	0,65	4,1	3,7
LT	0,18	0,17	0,36	0,65	3,8	3,7
EU-25	**0,18**	**0,18**	**0,33**	**0,63**	**3,6**	**3,4**
AT	0,15	0,14	0,26	0,51	3,6	3,3
IE	-	0,23	0,56	0,82	3,5	-
FR	0,12	0,22	0,53	0,72	3,3	6,0
ES	0,20	0,22	0,51	0,72	3,3	3,7
DK	-	0,18	0,28	0,57	3,2	-
BE	0,18	0,25	0,54	0,79	3,2	4,3
NL	0,25	0,25	0,43	0,69	2,8	2,8
SE	0,21	0,24	0,52	0,63	2,6	3,1
EE	0,21	0,22	0,36	0,58	2,6	2,8
UK	-	0,29	0,43	0,69	2,4	-
FI	0,27	0,29	0,45	0,62	2,2	2,3
DE	0,31	0,28	0,35	0,58	2,1	1,9

Source: EU-SILC 2005

These effects are also stronger in the cohorts aged 35-44 and 45-54 than in that aged 25-34, suggesting that the strength of the influence could be diminishing. However, this is not happening in all countries: no improvement can be detected, for instance, in those countries where the children's educational attainment appears most strongly determined by their fathers' educational level (see Table 16).

Table 15a: Probability of attaining High education, of men, aged 25-65, by education level of father

		Highest education attained by father			Odds ratio	Odds ratio
Country	**No Father**	**Low**	**Medium**	**High**	**High/Low**	**High/No Father**
PL	0,07	0,06	0,20	0,65	10,5	9,4
CZ	0,09	0,07	0,13	0,57	8,4	6,2
HU	0,14	0,07	0,17	0,58	8,2	4,2
IT	0,07	0,08	0,36	0,67	8,0	9,1
PT	0,06	0,08	0,52	0,62	7,6	9,9
SI	0,04	0,05	0,17	0,36	6,6	8,4
SK	0,16	0,09	0,19	0,49	5,5	3,1
LU	0,22	0,15	0,35	0,81	5,5	3,8
LV	0,11	0,09	0,15	0,51	5,4	4,8
LT	0,17	0,14	0,26	0,60	4,4	3,5
GR	0,17	0,16	0,47	0,67	4,1	4,0
CY	0,18	0,22	0,55	0,84	3,9	4,8
DK	-	0,15	0,25	0,53	3,7	-
EE	0,16	0,14	0,27	0,51	3,6	3,3
IE	-	0,25	0,59	0,88	3,6	-
FR	0,07	0,21	0,50	0,72	3,4	9,6
SE	0,21	0,18	0,48	0,61	3,3	2,9
ES	0,24	0,22	0,49	0,72	3,3	3,1
BE	0,19	0,25	0,53	0,77	3,1	4,1
AT	0,22	0,18	0,29	0,48	2,6	2,1
UK	-	0,29	0,44	0,69	2,4	-
NL	0,24	0,31	0,47	0,72	2,4	3,0
FI	0,21	0,24	0,39	0,54	2,2	2,5
DE	0,37	0,33	0,43	0,63	1,9	1,7

Source: EU-SILC 2005

Table 15b: Probability of attaining High education, of women, aged 25-65, by education level of father

		Highest education attained by father			Odds ratio	Odds ratio
Country	**No Father**	**Low**	**Medium**	**High**	**High/Low**	**High/No Father**
CZ	0,11	0,03	0,11	0,46	16,8	4,2
HU	0,15	0,06	0,21	0,63	10,0	4,2
SI	0,10	0,05	0,23	0,48	9,7	4,9
PL	0,08	0,08	0,28	0,72	9,1	8,9
LU	0,20	0,10	0,30	0,79	8,1	3,9
SK	0,13	0,07	0,20	0,54	8,0	4,0
IT	0,09	0,08	0,36	0,61	7,5	6,6
AT	0,10	0,10	0,23	0,54	5,4	5,5
PT	0,12	0,14	0,64	0,67	4,9	5,4
LV	0,17	0,15	0,36	0,65	4,4	3,8
CY	0,18	0,18	0,55	0,78	4,3	4,4
GR	0,18	0,16	0,45	0,63	4,1	3,4
LT	0,19	0,20	0,45	0,71	3,5	3,8
IE	-	0,23	0,54	0,76	3,4	-
NL	0,26	0,19	0,40	0,65	3,4	2,6
BE	0,18	0,25	0,55	0,81	3,3	4,6
ES	0,16	0,22	0,53	0,73	3,3	4,6
FR	0,16	0,23	0,55	0,73	3,2	4,6
DK	-	0,21	0,31	0,61	2,9	-
DE	0,26	0,22	0,28	0,54	2,5	2,0
UK	-	0,30	0,43	0,69	2,4	-
SE	0,20	0,30	0,56	0,66	2,2	3,3
EE	0,25	0,29	0,43	0,64	2,2	2,6
FI	0,33	0,33	0,50	0,70	2,1	2,1

Source: EU-SILC 2005

Table 16: Probability of attaining High education of men and women by age and by education level of father

	Age	Highest education attained by father				Odds ratio
		No Father	Low	Medium	High	High/ Low
EU	25-34	0,19	0,25	0,32	0,62	2,5
	35-44	0,17	0,19	0,33	0,64	3,4
	45-54	1,18	0,15	0,35	0,68	4,4
BE	25-34	0,25	0,33	0,57	0,84	2,5
	35-44	0,20	0,27	0,56	0,76	2,8
	45-54	0,15	0,23	0,48	0,77	3,4
CZ	25-34	0,11	0,04	0,11	0,50	11,9
	35-44	0,13	0,02	0,15	0,55	27,0
	45-54	0,08	0,07	0,13	0,49	7,1
DK	25-34	-	0,22	0,33	0,58	2,4
	35-44	-	0,21	0,29	0,50	3,1
	45-54	-	0,19	0,30	0,61	3,1
DE*	35-44	0,24	0,28	0,36	0,61	2,2
	45-54	0,41	0,33	0,40	0,68	2,1
	55-64		0,28	0,35	0,58	2,1
EE	25-34	0,13	0,16	0,30	0,55	3,5
	35-44	0,23	0,22	0,38	0,56	2,6
	45-54	0,24	0,23	0,36	0,65	2,8
IE	25-34	-	0,41	0,60	0,84	2,1
	35-44	-	0,24	0,50	0,85	3,6
	45-54	-	0,18	0,59	0,81	4,6
EL	25-34	0,26	0,19	0,44	0,63	3,3
	35-44	0,25	0,20	0,51	0,71	3,6
	45-54	0,13	0,14	0,49	0,55	4,0
ES	25-34	0,27	0,33	0,57	0,75	2,3
	35-44	0,26	0,23	0,50	0,74	3,2
	45-54	0,14	0,16	0,46	0,69	4,3
FR	25-34	0,18	0,35	0,62	0,80	2,3
	35-44	0,14	0,24	0,50	0,66	2,7
	45-54	0,12	0,17	0,46	0,73	4,2
IT	25-34	0,11	0,10	0,32	0,63	6,3
	35-44	0,08	0,09	0,34	0,66	7,4
	45-54	0,07	0,08	0,49	0,61	7,3
CY	25-34	0,26	0,28	0,55	0,81	2,9
	35-44	0,17	0,20	0,56	0,81	4,1
	45-54	0,17	0,18	0,62	0,81	4,4
LV	25-34	0,16	0,13	0,22	0,54	4,2
	35-44	0,14	0,11	0,25	0,59	5,2
	45-54	0,11	0,12	0,32	0,60	5,1

	Age	Highest education attained by father				Odds ratio
		No Father	Low	Medium	High	High/ Low
LT	25-34	0,32	0,16	0,34	0,69	4,2
	35-44	0,12	0,13	0,32	0,60	4,6
	45-54	0,15	0,20	0,46	0,67	3,3
LU	25-34	0,33	0,18	0,41	0,83	4,6
	35-44	0,21	0,13	0,30	0,81	6,3
	45-54	0,19	0,08	0,28	0,74	8,8
HU	25-34	0,13	0,04	0,19	0,59	14,1
	35-44	0,17	0,06	0,22	0,66	10,3
	45-54	0,16	0,06	0,17	0,58	9,6
MT	25-34	-	-	-	-	-
	35-44	-	-	-	-	-
	45-54	-	-	-	-	-
NL	25-34	0,27	0,34	0,46	0,68	2,0
	35-44	0,23	0,28	0,40	0,69	2,4
	45-54	0,22	0,24	0,43	0,70	3,0
AT	25-34	0,30	0,15	0,29	0,46	3,1
	35-44	0,17	0,16	0,26	0,51	3,1
	45-54	0,17	0,13	0,25	0,62	4,8
PL	25-34	0,07	0,10	0,28	0,77	7,5
	35-44	0,10	0,07	0,21	0,62	9,1
	45-54	0,04	0,06	0,19	0,62	10,4
PT	25-34	0,14	0,17	0,55	0,62	3,6
	35-44	0,07	0,09	0,54	0,63	7,0
	45-54	0,10	0,09	0,62	0,79	8,9
SI	25-34	0,11	0,09	0,25	0,32	3,7
	35-44	0,09	0,05	0,20	0,58	10,8
	45-54	0,06	0,04	0,16	0,50	12,8
SK	25-34	0,14	0,05	0,18	0,45	9,5
	35-44	0,16	0,06	0,17	0,50	7,9
	45-54	0,15	0,08	0,24	0,63	7,9
FI	25-34	0,28	0,34	0,43	0,52	1,5
	35-44	0,34	0,32	0,40	0,71	2,2
	45-54	0,23	0,29	0,50	0,62	2,1
SE	25-34	0,21	0,31	0,49	0,64	2,1
	35-44	0,22	0,22	0,59	0,64	2,9
	45-54	0,28	0,24	0,52	0,55	2,3
UK	25-34	-	0,42	0,51	0,76	1,8
	35-44	-	0,33	0,43	0,65	2,0
	45-54	-	0,27	0,46	0,72	2,6

Source: EU-SILC 2005

Educational underachievement translates into unequal occupational opportunities: children of skilled manual workers are up to three times less likely to become managers, professionals or technicians than the children of parents who were in such a job, and are about twice more likely to be employed as low skilled workers themselves, though the scale of these chances differs significantly between countries (see Table 17).

Table 17 Probability of having job as manager, professional or technician for women and men aged 25-65 by occupation of father

	Main occupation of father							
	No father	Man+Prof+Tech	Clerks	Sales +Serv	Skilled manual	Unskilled manual	Total	Odd ratio
PT	0,22	0,61	0,43	0,38	0,19	0,14	0,25	3,07
PL	0,21	0,63	0,39	0,31	0,28	0,16	0,29	2,71
ES	0,22	0,54	0,41	0,29	0,23	0,15	0,26	2,57
CY	0,18	0,61	0,50	0,36	0,25	0,19	0,29	2,46
HU	0,28	0,63	0,43	0,35	0,28	0,18	0,32	2,41
CZ	0,29	0,62	0,36	0,30	0,28	0,23	0,35	2,25
SI	0,29	0,63	0,38	0,40	0,31	0,18	0,33	2,24
LT	0,23	0,60	0,40	0,39	0,29	0,26	0,32	2,22
LU	0,35	0,67	0,56	0,35	0,30	0,26	0,42	2,12
GR	0,26	0,54	0,47	0,32	0,29	0,20	0,30	2,12
LV	0,23	0,55	0,39	0,34	0,29	0,24	0,31	2,07
IT	0,29	0,61	0,46	0,37	0,31	0,24	0,36	2,06
FR	0,25	0,62	0,49	0,37	0,32	0,23	0,39	2,05
AT	0,27	0,51	0,41	0,27	0,26	0,19	0,30	2,05
EU-25	**0,31**	**0,62**	**0,50**	**0,38**	**0,33**	**0,23**	**0,38**	**1,99**
SK	0,32	0,60	0,50	0,36	0,32	0,26	0,37	1,93
BE	0,21	0,57	0,43	0,39	0,28	0,24	0,38	1,93
EE	0,30	0,58	0,38	0,32	0,34	0,27	0,37	1,84
SE	0,34	0,60	0,47	0,54	0,28	0,32	0,39	1,84
DK	-	0,62	0,50	0,45	0,37	0,31	0,44	1,73
FI	0,38	0,65	0,53	0,59	0,41	0,30	0,44	1,70
IE	-	0,52	0,52	0,43	0,34	0,19	0,40	1,66
UK	-	0,61	0,54	0,38	0,30	0,27	0,42	1,62
NL	0,44	0,65	0,56	0,48	0,42	0,40	0,52	1,48
DE	0,41	0,65	0,56	0,50	0,44	0,40	0,51	1,46

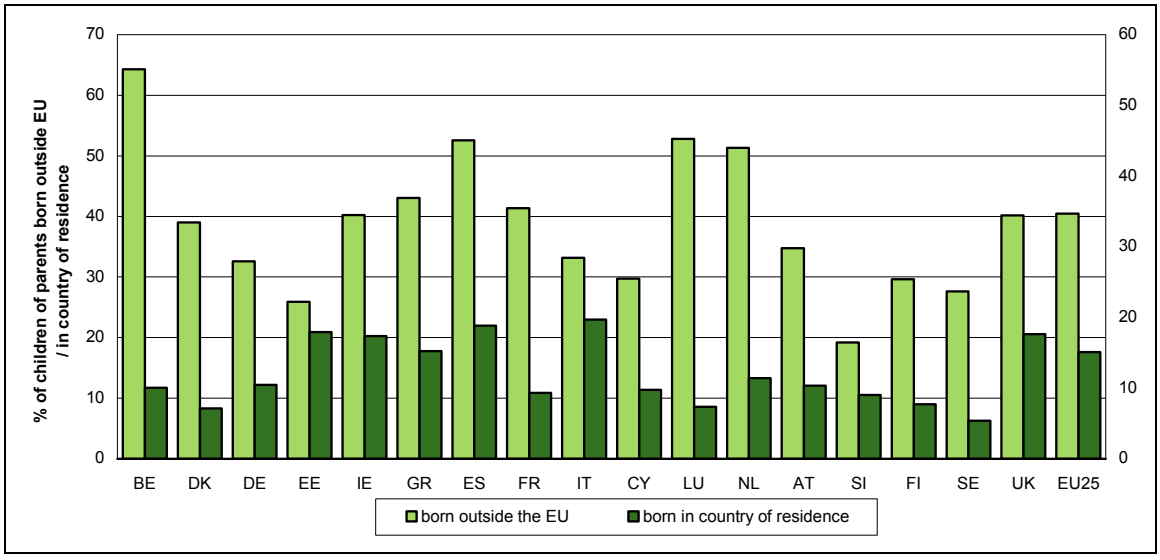
Source: EU-SILC 2005

II.3 Focus on children from a migrant background

Among the groups of most vulnerable children, Member States often highlight the specific situation of children from foreign origin. Two variables in EU-SILC allow us to analyse the main characteristics of households in which these children grow: the nationality of the parents and the country of birth of the parents[45]. However, the analysis can only be carried out in countries where the proportion of migrants in the population allows reaching large enough sample sizes. The following analysis draws on work carried out by the Social Situation Observatory and focuses on children whose parent(s) were born abroad.

As illustrated in Figure 1a, in all the countries reviewed, children living in a migrant household (defined as household where at least 1 parent is born abroad) face a much higher risk of poverty than children whose parents were born in the host country. In most countries the risk of poverty rate they face reaches 30% or more and is two to five times higher than the risk faced by children whose parents were born in the country of residence.

Figure 19: Proportion of children at-risk-of poverty, parents born outside the EU / parents born in the country of residence, 2005



Source: EU-SILC 2005.

While the presence of children in the household is not the main reason for the higher risk of poverty faced by migrant households, it seems to be a contributing factor in a number of countries. The risk-of-poverty of migrant households with children is at least 10 percentage points higher than those without children in BE, IE, EL, IT, LU, the NL and the UK (Table 18).

[45] The data in question relate either to the country of birth or to nationality/citizenship. Neither set of data allows perfect comparability across countries, because of differences in terms of the regulations governing citizenship, small sample size and the relative small number of non-nationals and people born outside of the country in which they are resident. Moreover, the available data at EU level does not allow distinguishing between groups of different background, while it is evident that treating the migrant population as a homogenous group is liable to give misleading results. Nevertheless, despite these limitations, these data can provide a useful overview of the situations of both non-EU-nationals and people born outside the country in which they are resident.

Table 18: At-risk-of poverty rates of households with/without children, by place of birth, 2005

	Those born in country of residence		Those born outside EU		% point difference: born outside EU minus born in country	
	With children	Without children	With children	Without children	With children	Without children
BE	11,7	12,4	64,3	37,2	52,6	24,8
DK	8,3	14,5	39,0	42,2	30,7	27,6
DE	12,2	13,5	32,6	23,9	20,4	10,4
EE	20,9	19,2	25,9	25,4	5,0	6,2
IE	20,2	21,0	40,2	27,7	20,0	6,8
EL	17,8	19,1	43,1	23,4	25,3	4,3
ES	22,0	18,6	52,6	20,5	30,6	1,9
FR	10,9	11,7	41,4	32,3	30,5	20,6
IT	23,0	15,9	33,2	21,4	10,2	5,5
CY	11,4	26,9	29,7	32,7	18,3	5,8
LU	8,6	5,2	52,8	34,5	44,2	29,3
NL	13,3	8,2	51,3	16,3	38,0	8,2
AT	12,1	10,1	34,8	28,8	22,7	18,7
SI	10,5	16,3	19,2	23,2	8,7	6,9
FI	9,0	14,0	29,6	45,4	20,6	31,4
SE	6,3	9,8	27,7	29,7	21,4	19,9
UK	20,6	18,3	40,2	25,9	19,6	7,6
EU25	17,6	14,5	40,5	24,9	22,9	10,4

Source: EU-SILC 2005.

In most Member States, poor children whose parents where born outside the EU live in larger households than those whose parents where born in the country of residence, and fewer of them live in lone parent households (Table 19). In BE, DK, DE, ES, LU and AT the proportion of the children with a migrant background living in large families was over 20 percentage points higher than for children with parents born in the host country.

Table 19: Distribution of children at-risk-of poverty by place of birth of parents and household type, 2005

	Parents born in country of residence				Parents born outside the EU			
	Lone parent	*2 adults, 1 or 2 children*	*2 adults, 3+ children*	*3+ adults with children*	*Lone parent*	*2 adults, 1 or 2 children*	*2 adults, 3+ children*	*3+adults with children*
BE	13,7	49,7	31,0	5,7	14,2	24,8	49,7	11,4
DK	16,4	56,4	25,4	1,8	15,4	33,8	45,2	5,6
DE	20,1	54,3	21,7	3,9	31,3	31,5	33,8	3,5
EE	17,5	48,8	20,3	13,5	40,6	49,2		10,2
IE	14,7	40,1	32,3	12,9	19,9	34,7	41,0	4,4
GR	4,2	84,2	6,0	5,6	6,8	73,3	8,2	11,8
ES	3,7	68,5	14,6	13,2	6,4	35,5	29,8	28,4
FR	11,3	64,0	21,5	3,2	19,1	39,6	38,1	3,2
IT	6,1	68,0	15,3	10,6	8,5	61,5	16,9	13,2
CY	4,8	60,6	27,0	7,5	11,6	62,0	4,7	21,7
LU	6,8	58,3	26,6	8,3	9,2	31,0	45,5	14,4
NL	8,6	55,8	32,8	2,8	20,3	38,6	38,5	2,5
AT	10,0	54,5	22,4	13,1	3,4	48,3	37,9	10,4
SI	5,6	56,6	18,2	19,6	10,5	73,9	9,7	5,9
FI	11,6	50,8	34,1	3,4	28,1	25,7	43,0	3,2
SE	17,9	52,1	27,8	2,2	20,9	43,4	33,9	1,9
UK	25,7	49,3	20,5	4,6	38,5	28,9	23,7	8,9
EU-25	12,4	57,6	20,6	9,4	21,0	39,5	30,2	9,3

Source: EU-SILC 2005.

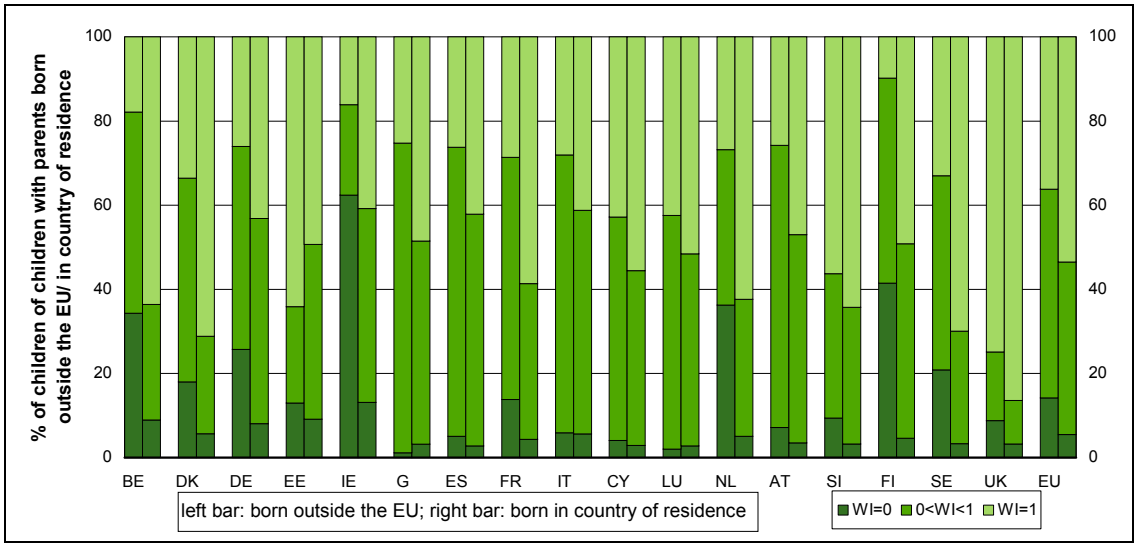
In all of these countries, around half or more (over 65% in DK, DE and LU) of the children with a non EU background lived in large families, which was also the case in the NL, while in IE and FR, the proportion was over 40%. By contrast, for poor children whose parents were born locally, the proportion was over 40% in only two countries (the NL and FI) and below 30% in all but another two (IE and CY). In IT, the UK and to a certain extent in EL, household circumstances are much the same for children whose parents were born outside the EU as for those whose parents were born locally.

In 15 of the 17 Member States in which the number of people born outside the EU is large enough for the data to be meaningful – all except Greece and Luxembourg – the proportion of children living in jobless households was larger for those whose parents were born outside the EU than for those whose parents were born locally (Figure 1c). Moreover, in all the countries apart from Estonia, the work intensity of the households in which they lived was less, on average, than those in which children of parents born locally lived.

The relatively low level of employment among people born outside of the EU as compared with those born inside, therefore, seems to be a significant factor underlying the relatively high risk of poverty among their children.

While varying widely across the EU, the proportion of children living in migrant households at risk of poverty and who lived in jobless households reached 78% in Ireland, between 55 and 60% in Germany, Finland and the Netherlands, and between 45-50% in Belgium and Sweden. In fact, in most countries the proportion of households with an income below the poverty line and a work intensity of 1 was relatively small, only 20% or less. However, in many countries a low level of work intensity does not seem to be a major explanation of the low income of children of parents born abroad, as is the case of children whose parents were born locally. As illustrated in Figure 1d, joblessness and low work intensity may in part explain the higher risk of poverty in a number of countries (BE, DK, IE, FI, SE, NO), while in other countries, the incidence of joblessness and low work intensity of migrant households does not differ greatly from locally born households, thereby indicating that migrant households could be facing higher in work poverty risks, possibly as a result of lower wages, and poor working conditions.

Figure 20: Children with parents born abroad/in country of residence by work intensity of the household in which they live, 2005



Source: EU-SILC 2005.

Part II: Policy monitoring and assessment of child poverty and well-being in EU Member States

INTRODUCTION TO PART II

The independent report on *Taking forward the EU Social Inclusion Process*, commissioned by the EU Luxembourg Presidency in the first half of 2005[46], stressed the importance of "children mainstreaming" and suggested a specific approach to child well-being at EU level. It is not enough to rely on a breakdown by age group of the commonly agreed indicators adopted to reflect the multi-dimensional nature of poverty and social exclusion. It is important to capture the specificity of the situation of children. Following this recommendation, the SPC has reserved a slot for an indicator on "child well-being" in the streamlined list of commonly agreed indicators for social inclusion that it adopted in June 2006[47].

Several studies at national and international level propose frameworks to address well-being issues. Although these frameworks do not all propose the same list of categories, they generally cover essential dimensions that can relate to the situation of the household in which the child is living or that are child specific. In its mandate, the EU Task-Force on Child Poverty and Child Well-Being agreed on seven dimensions of well-being and identified good examples of indicators within each of these dimensions: economic security and material situation; housing; local environment; health; education; social relationships and family environment; exposure to risk and risk behaviour. While not a dimension of children's well-being *per se***,** the Task-Force agreed that the situation of vulnerable children (children in orphanages, disabled children, migrant children, children from minorities, children growing up in deprived areas…) should also be addressed (as a "transversal" category).

In December 2006, the Task-Force collected information from all 27 Member States on the key characteristics of the tools used to monitor child poverty and well-being in conducting national and sub-national policies. This Part II of the Task-Force report analyses and summarises the wealth of information that was gathered through the questionnaire. Its aim is *not* to try and present an exhaustive inventory of the policy monitoring and assessment arrangements in place in each country; it is rather to illustrate the richness and diversity of the monitoring tools already used (or planned to be used) in policy making in order to improve mutual learning in these fields.

The review presented in this Part II consists of three sections: a description of the most important data sources used by countries for monitoring their policies in the field of child poverty and child well-being; a description of the main types of indicators used in the policy monitoring systems (together with illustrative examples); and an in-depth review of the main governance and child well-being monitoring arrangements in 8 selected Member States.[48]

[46] http://www.ceps.lu/eu2005_lu/default.cfm
[47] http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/social_inclusion/docs/2006/indicators_en.pdf
[48] Special thanks to Laurent Caussat (FR), Guillaume Delautre (FR) and Rita Fernandes (PT) for their invaluable help in preparing this chapter.

SECTION I - DATA SOURCES USED IN THE MONITORING OF CHILD POVERTY AND CHILD WELL-BEING

This section analyses the answers to the part of the questionnaire that is devoted to the data sources used for calculating indicators on the socio-economic situation of children. It had been suggested to split the data sources between, on the one hand, data used in the monitoring of child poverty and well-being, and, on the other hand, additional data and studies (such as occasional surveys, data bases carried out within the framework of academic researches on children situation, or data sources in progress).

In fact, Member States did not reply homogeneously to these questions. Answers to the questionnaire show a wide diversity in the interpretation of this question. Some countries did not answer it at all, whereas others mentioned data sources with a larger purpose than child poverty and well-being (such as national health surveys or administrative/registers data on education, justice or health). Only a small number of Member States used this question as a way of describing more original statistical tools that might take forward monitoring processes of the situation of children.

The clearest case is the one of countries with a strong commitment in anti-child poverty policies (such as DK, IE, UK) and with strict monitoring processes – the "Public Service Agreement" (PSA) in the UK being a typical illustration of such processes. Those Member States describe very clearly the data used in calculating indicators which are presented in the monitoring process, and also include in their replies some information on supplementary data or surveys used outside the regular monitoring process.

Some ambiguity arises from the replies of countries which mention targets on child poverty and well-being (notably when tackling child poverty is presented as a major political priority in the National Strategy for Social Protection and Social Inclusion) without carrying out a specific monitoring process on this issue (monitoring of child poverty being included into the whole monitoring of social inclusion). In this case, the data sources used for monitoring are often statistical surveys on household's income and living conditions. Furthermore, it is noteworthy that when providing information on their national monitoring processes of child poverty and well-being, some Member States paid much attention to the institutional design of these processes (e.g. information on how social partners and NGOs are associated), but less to more technical aspects (e.g. the subsequent impact of monitoring and assessment in terms of adjustments of social policies towards children). This is probably the most challenging part of the exercise: how to translate the knowledge gained from the monitoring process into an adjustment of policies, in order to increase their effectiveness and efficiency. Such information would be helpful in clarifying the role played by the different data sources in the monitoring process, which this report deals with hereafter, but also to use this monitoring process for policy design.

The few countries which do not have explicit policy priorities for fighting child poverty and improving children's well-being (e.g. CZ, FR, SE) provided information on available data on the socio-economic conditions of children. They suggested data-sets that could be used in monitoring child poverty should it become a priority policy. They also mentioned original data, surveys or studies, which may be suggestive for countries already involved in monitoring child poverty and well-being. It should be mentioned that SE is currently implementing a specific monitoring system on this issue.

The two newest Member States (BG, RO) have sent very informative replies. Since those countries have only joined EU-SILC in 2006, their main indicators are however still

based on national household surveys; this raises comparability problems with the other Member States. Romania has reported an extensive survey on living conditions and four administrative/registers sources (on education, demography, services for children and social assistance). As to Bulgaria, it conducted a multipurpose household survey in 2003 with the assistance of the World Bank, which aimed at collecting information to analyse the key monetary and non-monetary characteristics of the poor population.

I.1 General household surveys

All Member States mentioned general household surveys as basic data sources used for monitoring of child poverty and well-being or for socio-economic studies on this issue. Household budget surveys, as well as Living conditions and Labour force surveys are the most frequently mentioned data sources. They provide most of the data for the calculation of indicators - such as child income poverty, housing conditions, employment status or skills. Two countries mentioned also their Health interview surveys, whereas others appeared to consider health data – either survey or administrative/registers data – as "supplementary statistics".

Member States had been invited not to mention European harmonised household surveys, such as the Community Statistics on Income and Living Conditions (EU-SILC) or the Labour Force Survey (LFS). Subsequently, some countries did not mention any household survey at all, but those European harmonised surveys are quite likely used by these countries in calculating some of the basic child-related indicators. Conversely, a number of countries mentioned explicitly EU-SILC and LFS as basic sources for monitoring child poverty and well-being. Others referred to Household Budget Surveys without clarifying whether they meant specific national sample surveys or the European harmonised household surveys.

Conclusions:

EU-SILC and LFS appear to be the most frequently used statistical tools to monitor child poverty and well-being in several Member States (for national purposes and/or in the context of their activities within the EU Social Protection and Social Inclusion Process). The Task–Force stresses the need to assess the extent to which these sources provide the "minimum database" required for an internationally comparable assessment of the most important aspects of children's/ families' socio-economic situation. A joint assessment by data producers and data users (from both public bodies and the academic community) at EU and national level, leading to the identification of possible gaps and recommendations as to how to best fill them, would be particularly welcome.

In 2011/12 the European Statistical System will review and possibly amend some of the core EU-SILC variables. In this context the TF emphasises that EU-SILC ought to be extended to additional variables related to child poverty and well-being. Thus, the TF especially welcomes the most recent developments in the area of adults and children material deprivation, which will be the focus of the 2009 EU-SILC thematic module. It recommends that the Social Protection Committee, through its Indicators Sub-Group, be closely involved in 2011/2012 in the selection of core items that will be based on the results of the analysis of the 2009 module.

The TF highlights that EU-SILC is and, in view of its design and main purposes, will always remain insufficient for the monitoring of the income and living conditions of the most excluded children (children from a migrant or minority background, children living in institutions, street children…) and that it is also not an appropriate tool to collect the

views of children themselves. Addressing these important aspects will require other instruments which should be further investigated at EU level.

I.2 Administrative/registers sources

Although the use of data available from administrative/registers processes depends strongly on the "statistical culture" in each Member State, all countries did mention administrative/registers data as (potential) important statistical tools in the monitoring of child poverty and well-being.

The main items covered by administrative/registers data are:

- recipients of child-related social allowances (BE, DK, DE, EE, ES, FR, IE, IT, LV, LT, HU, MT, AT, PL, PT, RO, SK, FI, SE);
- health status of children (BE, DK, IT, HU, MT, FI, SK, SE);
- income, taxes and transfers, poverty (DK, DE, IT, LT, HU, AT, PT, FI, SE);
- housing (DK, IT);
- childcare facilities (BE, DK, ES, IT, LT, LU, MT, AT, RO, SK, FI, SE);
- employment (DK, DE, FR, SE);
- education (BE, DK, FR, IE, IT, LV, HU, MT, AT, PL, PT, RO, SK, SE);
- population (DK, IT, MT, AT, RO, SE);
- justice (DK, IT, AT, LV, MT, PT, SK);
- after-school care, leisure, sport (DK, IT, AT, SK, SE, UK).

Some of the mentioned administrative/registers sources appear sometimes (e.g. FR, HU) to be "institutional surveys", namely postal surveys sampled within registers of child-related services (homes for children, childcare services…).

Administrative/registers data are particularly relevant in a large majority of the Member States where social services are provided at the local level and/or under the responsibility of local authorities. While national household surveys may give a general picture of the living conditions of children, administrative/registers sources are extremely useful for an in-depth information and assessment of the impact of social services and childcare facilities on the well-being of individual children, since in many countries local services and allowances supplement significantly national child-related schemes.

This is an area where extensive policy learning could usefully take place.

Conclusions:

The TF emphasises the importance for Member States to make full use of the data (already or potentially) available from both household sample surveys and administrative/registers sources or registers in their national monitoring systems of child poverty and well-being. Ways of effectively combining both types of sources, as far as feasible given the national administrative and legal constraints, should be further explored by countries. The exchange of national good practices in this field would prove particularly valuable.

It could be especially useful for countries to be in a position to better assess the role played by services provided at sub-national level (regional and/or local) in their whole

anti-child poverty policies. In the case of investments in reinforcing data availability at the sub-national level, it would be helpful if the approach chosen for this reinforcement could contribute to an overall statistical capacity building strategy balanced across all levels of government.

I.3 Specific data sources on children in vulnerable situation

A few Member States have developed specific information systems (based on administrative/registers data or surveys) on children in vulnerable situation. For example:

BE: Monitoring systems on child abuse set up by government agencies in cooperation with specialised grass-roots.

DK: Data on children taken into care outside the family or receiving treatment in order to prevent a placement outside the family.

ES: Information on children at particular risk or in situation of social exclusion is available at national and regional levels. This information includes guardianship by legal mandate as well as special social care for children and family refuge.

IT: Administrative/registers data on children placed out of family, abuse and maltreatment, prostitution, difficulties in the learning process; and health data on infective illnesses, paediatric AIDS, admissions to hospitals, disabilities, wounded in road accidents, suicides or attempted suicides.

LV: Administrative/registers data on orphans from local government children's homes and specialised social care centres for children.

HU: Administrative/registers data on children with health problems (new-born with congenital anomalies, patients in psychiatric wards, patients prone to addictions, patients treated in dermato-venereal dispensaries, drug abuses).

SK: Data on socio-legal protection.

FI: Administrative/registers data from the child welfare services on children in placement.

SE: Administrative/registers data from the child welfare services on children in placement.

UK: Data on educational and job outcomes for children looked after, i.e. aggregate indicators compiled by the department for Education on the basis of returns of children looked after completed annually by the institutions where they are placed.

Conclusions:

The TF stresses that the specific situation of the most vulnerable children (children in institutions, in foster care, children with chronic health problems or disabilities, abused children, street children, etc) cannot be monitored using the standard survey tools and requires specific monitoring instruments. Therefore, the Task-Force emphasises that all Member States should review the different sources available at national and sub-national levels, especially the administrative/register sources, that they should regularly collect data on these children, and that they should use these data to identify and analyse the particularly vulnerable situations that should be specifically monitored (whether at national and/or sub-national levels).

I.4 Special surveys on children

a) In recent years, some countries have developed specific surveys on children, or are in the process of doing so. Most of these surveys are longitudinal surveys implemented at national level. Examples of such surveys include the following:

DK: Two main specific surveys are conducted in Denmark. The Cohort Study in Children (CSC) and the Cohort Study in Children into Care (CSCTC) are based on children born in 1995 and implemented every 3 to 4 years. Data are associated with register data from Statistics Denmark. Another children's panel, carried out under the auspices of the National Council for Children, addresses children's attitudes and experiences and is implemented four times a year.

DE: Three major longitudinal studies are carried out by the German Youth Institute under the social monitoring programme on the living conditions of children, youths and families - i.e. the Family Survey, the Youth Survey and the Children's Panel. The *German Health Survey for Children and Adolescents* (KiGGS), collected by the Robert Koch Institute, is a representative nationwide health survey that includes both self-reported information and the health examination of a representative sample.

FR: A French longitudinal survey from childhood to adult life is currently being implemented. It will be based on the follow-up of 30,000 children born in 2009). This panel will be matched with administrative/registers sources to analyse children's life trajectories.

IE: The National Longitudinal Survey of Children is a survey on two specific cohorts aiming at examining the factors contributing to children's well-being.

FI: The 2006 wave of the Welfare and Services in Finland Survey (HYPA) includes an additional questionnaire focused on the child population. STAKES also makes annually a School health survey targeted at 14-17 year olds, which provides a broad range of indicators in various areas (schoolwork, bullying at school, health, mood, health education and behaviour, sexual behaviour, smoking, intoxicants, crimes, accidents at home, friends…). All these data are collected at local level. Finally, the Tampere School of Public Health makes every second year a Young People's Health Survey, targeted at 12-18 year olds, which provides indicators on use of alcohol and drugs, health behaviour, self perceived health status, etc.

UK: The UK carries out several panel surveys on children. Two are part of wider surveys on Household and Families: the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) and the Families and Children Study (FACS, with questions on health, schooling, activities, education, etc). Both the BHPS and the FACS contain youth questionnaires. Two other surveys are children specific surveys: the Longitudinal study of Young People in England (a cohort study of 15,000 young people aiming at analysing children's life trajectories) and the Millennium Cohort Study's on parents of 18,819 babies born in the UK.

Longitudinal data and their linkage with administrative/registers data are currently the most efficient way of measuring long-term impacts of events experienced during the youth on the individual socio-economic situation of adults. Countries, such as DK (CSC survey) and the UK (FACS survey) have developed in recent years powerful tools to evaluate and monitor the well-being of children and cover in a comprehensive and effective way several important aspects of children's life. For example, studying the

inter-generational transmission of poverty notably requires such individual data collected regularly from the same people.

However, building, maintaining and using panel data is costly. Regardless of the significant policy and scientific interest of developing longitudinal data bases, Member States, especially those which are currently developing their statistical capacity, might therefore be reluctant to develop panel data sources specifically focused on children. For these countries, it is essential that an in-depth cost-benefit analysis (in terms of policy monitoring and assessment) be conducted to evaluate whether or not the actual added value provided by these powerful tools justifies the financial burden.

b) Other national non-longitudinal surveys related to child well-being are worth mentioning. For instance:

FR: Data on literacy and innumeracy collected from the tests carried out on the "Defence Day" by all children aged 17[49], as well as surveys on health status of pupils and childcare.

IT: A module of the Household Budget Survey, carried out every three years, aimed at collecting additional information on the living conditions of children aged 3 to 17, on issues such as life in family, school, social relations, sport and leisure, etc. Furthermore, a special additional module of the Labour Force Survey carried out in 2000 dealt with working minors. Also, special surveys were carried out by the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis Centre on child prostitution, childcare services, learning process, access to multimedia instruments, etc.

MT: A survey amongst children in schools on the use of internet was conducted in 2004-2005. In parallel, Malta has also conducted a survey amongst schools concerning the availability of ICT facilities in schools.

AT: The survey on satisfaction about school and education system conducted by the IFES Institute (Institute for Empirical Social Research).

SE: The Child Living Condition Survey conducted annually among children aged 10-18. The Annual Survey on Attitude in schools and the Survey for the Swedish Council for information on alcohol and other drugs (annual for children aged 15-16 and 17-18, every second year for children aged 12-13). The survey of the National Council for crime prevention (every second year for children aged 15).

UK: The specific surveys carried out in Scotland such as "Being Young in Scotland", "Children in need survey", "Scottish Crime Survey", "Scottish Social Attitudes Survey", etc.

c) Finally, a few very innovative survey methods, which are based on direct interviews of children, have to be mentioned:

DK: The "Children's Panel" concerns children and young people and collects data about their experiences and attitudes four times a year. The questionnaires take up a nu-

[49] Since 1998, all young men and women in France must attend a "Defence Day" ("Journée d'appel et de préparation à la défense") when they are between 16 and 25 years old. During this day, they receive various types of information (missions set to the army, jobs offered, voluntary national service…) and they have medical examinations. They also have tests in literacy and numeracy, whose outcomes are processed by the statistical offices of the Ministries for Health and Education.

mber of current topics for debate, such as bullying, children in divorces and children's knowledge. This statistical device may reflect a "culture of debate" with the youth about their own problems, which is emphasised notably by the "Ung i debat" (Young people's debate) governmental initiative.

SE: The "Child Living Condition Survey" is a separate survey connected to the Living conditions survey conducted among adults. It is based on interviews with the children themselves (aged 10–18 years) as well as on interviews with parents about their children. Both surveys are conducted in parallel. The children get the questions via a portable tape recorder, in a separate room, during the time their parents are being interviewed. Data collected concern children's families, housing, finances and tangible assets, leisure time, views about school and society, health and well-being.

UK: The Longitudinal study of Young People in England (see above).

Conclusions:

The TF emphasises the need for an in-depth analysis of the EU-SILC longitudinal data, with a view to assess whether or not they provide a sufficiently reliable and comprehensive picture of the dynamics of child poverty and well-being (in particular in the field of persistent child poverty). It would be useful if the first results of this analysis could be presented and discussed at an international conference involving data producers as well as data users (from both public bodies and the academic community) as was the case at the EU-SILC conference held in Helsinki in November 200650. It is essential that the final conclusions of this analysis be available in time for the planned revision of EU-SILC (in 2011). This assessment, which should include a cost-benefit analysis, should allow the Commission and Member States to decide whether or not special panel surveys on children (or cohort studies) should be regarded as a priority for their statistical programmes.

The TF highlights that interviewing directly children allows the collection of useful information on child well-being that cannot be obtained through the parents. However a number of methodological, legal and ethical issues need to be addressed to ensure that such information can indeed be collected throughout the Union. Member States who do not yet carry out such surveys are invited to explore the possibility of implementing them. In doing this, they are encouraged to make full use of the experience already present in a few countries. Exchanges of good practices in this field would be highly valuable.

I.5 Micro-simulation

At least six countries mentioned that they use micro-simulation tools (DK, FR HU, AT, FI, SE and DE) in their policy making. To assess the impact of family-related social transfers such as child allowance, DE uses micro-simulation models generated by an analysis and planning system (APF), which was developed and is maintained by the Fraunhofer Institute for Applied Information Technology (FIT). The TÁRKI Institute in HU uses a static model called TÁRSZIM which contains basic data that describe the Hungarian society and the parameters and features of the Hungarian tax and benefits regime. The Austrian Institute for Family Studies uses a model called FAMSIM+, which can run a number of simulations, including educational projections. The three EU Nordic countries and FR use micro-simulation models to evaluate the economic situation of

[50] http://www.stat.fi/eusilc/index_en.html

children and households with children; the models are based on national household income surveys, and replicate the whole tax system as well as all government taxable and non-taxable transfers.

A more in-depth analysis of the effective use of such models is required through practical examples of micro-simulation studies dealing specifically with child poverty and well-being. This is partially done below, in the in-depth reviews. Apart from using micro-simulation models to simulate the impact of policy changes, another useful type of policy analysis consists of modelling the impact of policy changes on representative families (see, for instance, OECD work based on this approach).

Conclusions:

Micro-simulation models, whether dynamic or static and whether based on household survey and/or administrative data, provide very useful tools for assessing the impact of policies (such as the impact of social transfers on the risk of poverty of children). With a view to encouraging a true child mainstreaming (poverty proofing), the TF encourages all Member States to invest in building and systematically using such tools for assessing the possible impact of policy measures on the situation of children and their families at the appropriate policy level.

In this context, the TF would find it very valuable if the European Commission could investigate the possibility of upgrading the EUROMOD model so that it covers all EU countries, it is based on the most recent EU-SILC data and policy rules, and it ensures an adequate coverage of the policy measures that impact on children and their families.

The TF highlights the importance of building capacity in the actual use of these models through the promotion of training activities and exchanges of know how and good practices in this field.

I.6 International surveys

Several Member States also mentioned surveys implemented by international organisations such as:

- the survey on Health Behaviour in School Aged Children (HBSC) by the World Health Organisation.
- the European School Survey Project on Alcohol and other Drugs (ESPAD) by the Council of Europe.
- the Gender and Generations Surveys by the United Nations Economic Commissions for Europe.
- the Program for International Student Assessment (PISA) by the OECD.

Conclusions:

A systematic in-depth evaluation of the available international data sources covering important aspects of child poverty and child well-being would need to be conducted in order to assess whether these sources can supplement or are in fact duplicating existing national and EU sources. This evaluation should lead to a set of methodological recommendations for the use of such sources in an EU benchmarking context. It should also lead to the identification of possible gaps and recommendations as to how to best fill them. A partnership between the European Commission, the OECD and possibly the UNICEF could enhance the effectiveness and value of such an evaluation.

Ongoing activities of the OECD in the area of child well-being

The OECD has developed a **Family database** with indicators for all OECD countries categorised under 4 broad headings: the structure of families, the labour market position of families, Public policies for families and children, and Child outcomes. The European Commission supports this initiative. In addition, the following 3 papers are about to be finalised by the OECD and illustrate on-going work of the OECD in the area of child well-being.

From Conception to Early Childhood Education: A Policy Consideration of the Early Years across the OECD

This paper surveys the different approaches that OECD countries take to policy covering the very early years of the life-cycle. The major interventions are outlined, based on 3 categorical early life-cycle stages – prenatal, birth, and post-natal (up to about 3 years of age). Interventions examined include universal pre-natal care, nutrition programmes and pre-natal maternal leave, hospital care at birth and baby bonuses, post-natal care, post-natal parental leave and child benefits. There is a considerable amount of spending and a wide variety of policies put in place by OECD governments for the earliest phase of the human life-cycle. For reasons of both social efficiency and equity, governments are right to intervene in this area. While pre-natal and early childhood experiences are not the be-in-all-and-end-all of human development, the early environmental experiences of a child exert a considerable influence on longer-term developmental trajectories. There is particularly strong evidence that some poor outcomes in adulthood – ones that impose high social costs – can be traced back to poor outcomes in early childhood. This is not to say that only interventions in early childhood can change the destiny of the people concerned, but there is much to be said for tackling such potential problems early.

Child age and Social Spending

The paper explores age-related public social expenditure in OECD countries. Using Social Expenditure data (2003 figures as well as programme descriptions) and Education spending data, investment on families and children is allotted to years of age in each country from conception (pre birth maternity pay and parental leave) to age 30 (by which time all child contingent payments have stopped). Theoretical and empirical propositions suggest that age-specific social interventions can be critical for child outcomes (or child outcomes can be sensitive to the timing of investment). An example outlined in the paper is the provision of early education (pre-school) and associated educational achievement and socialisation outcomes. Results of the profiles show large variations in investment strategies between the 10 countries so far modelled, particularly in the early childhood period. Commonalities in the model include compulsory education being the main vehicle for intervention between 6 and 15 in all countries; and a gradual increase in per capita spending being found as children grow into late childhood. The paper will model a further 19 OECD countries.

Family structure and child wellbeing

What is the impact on child well-being of growing up in a single parent family? In a wide variety of dimensions, evidence suggests that children in single-parent households do slightly worse than children in two-adult households. A cross-OECD meta-analysis shows the size of the effect of growing up in lone-parent households on child well-being is small. The consideration of sophisticated techniques for identifying whether observed effects are in fact true causal effects delivers a mixed picture. The more sophisticated methodologies typically give even lower, or often no causal effect on child outcomes from being brought up by a sole parent. Yet these methods too have their flaws and limitations. The case for or against a causal effect remains unproven.

The aim of this section is to present an overview of existing indicators used to analyse/monitor child poverty and well-being in the context of policy making at country level (whether national and/or sub-national levels). The responses provided to the questionnaire would certainly not allow drawing a comprehensive and complete inventory of all the existing indicators used in each country. However, they do provide a wealth of information on existing indicators and the way they are used for policy monitoring from which key examples of good practices can be drawn. The following summary is organised by dimensions of well-being as identified in the mandate.

There is a significant variation across countries in the way indicators are employed to monitor progress and evaluate child poverty. However, countries share a common view that child poverty and well-being has to be seen in broad terms, including not only economic aspects but also wider dimensions of well-being. Some countries have provided a detailed analysis of different indicators within the dimensions of well-being, while others have limited themselves to the commonly agreed EU indicators focusing on child income poverty.

II.1 Illustrative selection of indicators by dimensions of well-being

It was possible to identify three types of indicators, although not all the countries have a monitoring system based on all these types.

Type a: Indicators based on commonly agreed EU indicators.

Type b: Indicators that could be available for all Member States (based on EU data sources, such as EU-SILC) but are only used by some countries. These indicators are still not included in the common EU indicators.

Type c: Indicators used by some countries either as an alternative to common EU indicators, or to cover specific groups of children facing a serious risk of poverty and for which EU sources are not suited, or to cover dimensions that are not (yet) covered by EU indicators.

We list below the dimensions of well-being, as agreed under the Task-Force's mandate, and a number of potential indicators drawn from country questionnaires and that concretely illustrate the major dimensions of child poverty and child well-being. Again, we do not aim at exhaustiveness neither in the indicators listed nor in the countries mentioned as examples for types a and b indicators[51]; the indicators are presented as concrete illustrations and may not be the ones that will be recommended by the Task-Force in its final report.

[51] For a full list of indicators that could be drawn from the questionnaires: see annex.

II.1.1 Economic security and material situation

The sub-dimensions considered here were: relative income poverty; labour market situation of parents; availability and affordability of childcare and impact of other non-cash benefits; measures of material deprivation, including child specific deprivation items (quality proteins frequently enough, new clothes, books and games at home, week's holiday away from home, own bicycle or other leisure equipment, etc.); enforced lack of essential durables; etc.

Where meaningful and possible, indicators related to children should be broken down by age groups in order to assess the fulfilment of needs that are specific to different age groups.

Type a) indicators

Indicators on relative income child poverty, according to the EU agreed definitions, such as:

- Child poverty risk, gap between child poverty risk and poverty risk of the total population
- Relative median poverty risk gap of the children
- Persistent child poverty risk
- In-work poverty risk of households with dependent children
- Anchored at-risk-of-poverty rate for children and for households with children

Indicators on employment, such as:

- Children living in jobless households by household types, in % of total number of children living in jobless households
- Employment impact of parenthood: EES indicator showing the difference in percentage points in employment rates with/without children aged 0-6 (LFS)

Type b) indicators

Indicators on material deprivation (including child specific items), which, according to some countries, could be developed in EU-SILC and become Type (a) indicators:

- Deprivation related to economic strain [fulfilment of basic needs, capacity to face unexpected required expenses, enforced lack of durables] (EL)
- Percentage of children living in a household that cannot afford one week holiday away from home (BE)
- Deprivation related to the lack of educational and/or cultural goods such as books, internet connection, educational games, etc. (SK)

Type c) indicators

Childcare:

- Affordability of childcare, impact of non-cash benefits.

Indicators on child income poverty:

- At-risk-of-poverty rate among children (threshold fixed at the level of the minimum of subsistence) (PL)
- Percentage of children living in households with low incomes in an absolute sense (Great Britain)

II.1.2 Housing

Sub-dimensions considered: overcrowding; quiet space to study; not enough light; lack of adequate heating facilities; damp walls, foundations; leaky roofs; etc. Inadequate housing conditions, not only directly impacts on child well-being, but can also influence their health (damp in the walls, poor heating facilities, etc), their educational attainment (lack of space to study), and their capacity to build social relationships (not enough space to invite friends at home).

Type b) indicators

Material deprivation indicators relative to the housing dimension (based on current EU-SILC items + those to be added that could be computed on the basis of 2007 and/or 2009 modules), which include for instance:

- Housing comfort (BE)
- Housing shortcomings (BE)
- Housing space (BE)

Type c) indicators

- Percentage of children living in overcrowded dwellings (RO)
- Percentage of children aged 10-18 living in a home with not enough space for an own room (SE)
- Percentage of children without an own room (DE)
- Proportion of children who live in a home that falls below the set standard of decency (England)

II.1.3 Local environment

Sub-dimensions considered: exposure to air pollution; violence and crime in the area; local school, access to public transport; recreation and sports facilities; lack of green areas, neighbourhoods with multiple disadvantages, etc. The quality of the local environment is a key dimension of child well-being since it impacts on the child sense of security and partly determines their opportunities.

Type b) indicators

- Material deprivation indicators relative to the local environment dimension (based on current EU-SILC items + those that could be computed on the basis of the 2007 and/or 2009 modules)

Type c) indicators

- Percentage of parents of 0-5 year olds satisfied with access to outside play space (Scotland)
- Percentage of young people who agree that there are good opportunities to participate in recreation activities (Scotland)
- % of children (<6) who do not use child care services because they are not available in the area (SK)
- Children's environmental health (include clean outdoor/indoor air, environmental free of damaging chemicals) (Wales)
- Climate of Living Environment (DE)

II.1.4 Health

Envisaged sub-dimensions: infant mortality; low birth weight; Body Mass Index (BMI); regular activity; immunisation rates; prenatal care; child injury; suicide rates; access to health care for children; breakfast every day; regular and adequate quality protein intake; suicide or depression occurrences among children; etc. Health and mental health are key dimensions of child well-being, both impacting on their current well-being and future life chances.

Type a) indicators

- Life expectancy at birth

Type b) indicators

- Infant mortality rate (BE, DE, FR, IT, MT, RO, FI, SE)
- Low birth weight (BE, MT)
- Body Mass Index (DE, FR, MT)
- Access to health care and dental care (see EU-SILC module 2009)
- Child injury rates (SE, SK, Scotland)
- Suicide rates (FR, Scotland)
- Breakfast every day, proteins every day (see EU-SILC module 2009; see also Health Interview Survey in MT)

Type c) indicators

- % of children with low birth weight (DE, IE, MT, SE)
- % of mothers breastfeeding their child at 6 weeks or more (Scotland)
- Vaccination rate among children (BE, MT, SK)
- % of children (a) at age 5; and (b) aged 11-12 years with no signs of dental disease (Scotland)
- % of children at age 3, 6 and 12 without caries (SE)
- % of children meeting the minimum recommended level of physical activity (Scotland)
- % of children eating more healthily, with at least 5 or more portions of fruit and vegetables daily (Scotland)
- % children with overweight (FI, SE, England)
- Mental well-being (DE, SE)
- Percentage of children affected by chronically diseases (DE, RO)
- Incidence of infectious diseases: SK (national, regional and district levels), MT (national level)
- Accidents of pupils and students at school (SK)

II.1.5 Education

Sub-dimensions considered: early schooling, PISA indicators of school performance, educational attainment, pupils/teachers ratios, internet access and accessible child care before/after school. It is also a key dimension of child well-being, both impacting on their current well-being and future life chances.

Type a) indicators

- Early school leavers
- PISA – Literacy performance of pupils aged 15 (BE, DK)

Type b) indicators

- Pupil/teachers ratio (MT)
- Accessible child care before and after school (SK)
- Computer/Internet access at school (MT, SK)

Type c) indicators

- School failure rate in the lower secondary education (PT, RO)
- Difference in reading abilities between 25% most privileged pupils and 25% least privileged pupils (BE); reading deficiencies (FR)
- Percentage of pupils reaching the goals in the compulsory school, i.e. passing (SE)
- Inadequate schooling, not completed comprehensive education (FI)
- Percentage of pre-school education centres that are rated as at least "good" on the HMIE52 quality indicators (Scotland)
- Computer usage rates in and outside school; frequency of usage; availability of internet access (DE)
- Young people(15-19) who have finished school but are not at work, in education, military service, non-military service or in pension (FI, MT)
- Schools that are health promoting (Scotland)
- Access to affordable food services facilities in schools (SK)

II.1.6 Social participation and family environment

Sub-dimensions envisaged: children's networks and contact with families and friends, participation in activities that are essential for the child's development: e.g. school or leisure activities (physical, artistic or cultural), opportunities to meet friends or invite friends at home, experiences of family break-ups, well-being at home, well-being at school, experience of bullying at school, trust in people, etc. These categories are often stressed as having a significant impact on the development capacities of the child. In order to cover adequately this dimension, some Member States stress the importance of being able to collect information directly from children.

Type b) indicators

- Percentage of children that meet less than once per month friends and family who do not live with them (BE) / children's network, contacts with family and friends
- Percentage of children who have less than 3 friends (persons older than 14) (BE)

[52] "HMIE" stands for HM Inspectorate of Education.

- Social participation of children (indicators that could be computed from the EU-SILC 2009 module)
- Access to extra curricular activities

Type c) indicators

- Percentage of school age children participating in leisure, cultural, learning and physical activities, outside the core curriculum (Scotland)
- Experience of family break-ups
- Well-being at school (DE)
- Well-being at home (having a say, respect, no fear of violence, time for talking with parents)
- Percentage of children feeling secure in school, in the classroom, on their way to school (SE)
- Percentage of students who experience that the study environment is satisfying (quiet) during the lessons (SE)

II.1.7 Exposure to risk and risk behaviour

Sub-dimensions considered: exposure of children to risks (violence, crime against children) or risk behaviour of children (school truancy, drug addiction, alcoholism, smoking, teenage pregnancies, etc.).

Type b) indicators

- School truancy (MT at ages 15-16, SK)
- Teenage pregnancy (MT)

Type c) indicators

- Exposure of children to violence or crime (SK)
- Risk behaviour of children
- Teenage pregnancy – adolescent fertility rate, births per 1000 girls aged 13-17 (MT, SE); idem DE (at ages 15-19)
- Percentage of children with high alcohol consumption (MT, SE, Scotland)
- Percentage of children aged 11–15 smoking cigarettes regularly (England, MT at ages 13-14 and 15-16)
- Percentage of smokers aged 15-24 (BE, MT at ages 15-16 and 18-24, FI, SE)
- Proportion of women who continued to smoke throughout pregnancy (England)
- Percentage of children and young people under 25 who are involved in substance misuse (MT under 24, Scotland)
- Percentage of children who have been offered narcotics (age 15) (MT, SE)
- Percentage of children age 15 participating in a criminal activity (MT, SE)
- Percentage of children age 15 experienced crime (DE, MT, SE)
- Suicide and self-harm rates among 10-24 year olds (Scotland)
- Percentage of students age 10-18 saying they have been harassed, beaten etc. by other children/ by a teacher (SE)

II.2 Main use of indicators

Most of the countries use indicators in the context of the inclusion strand of their National Reports on Strategies for Social Protection and Social Inclusion (i.e. their National Action Plans for social inclusion) to monitor and assess the social situation of children, to estimate tendencies, to establish policy priorities, to set targets as well as to monitor the progress achieved.

The policy related indicators are more frequently used for setting targets than the EU common indicators. The latter are more often used for analysing and monitoring the progress achieved of children situation.

II.3 Level of breakdowns

Each country chose the appropriate level of disaggregation, depending on its own circumstances and on the policy intervention to be monitored/ assessed. It is important to note that most of the indicators provided in the questionnaire responses are not disaggregated.

The following table lists the main breakdowns for some indicators within each dimension of well-being (see summary table in annex for details).

Dimensions of well-being	***Disaggregation provided by:***
Economic security and material situation	
Household income	type of incomes; type of households; geographic areas (regions, administrative units); type of benefits
Household expenses	type of expenses
Labour market situation of parents	work intensity of the households
Child poverty risk	gender; age; type of households; labour force status; number of children; parents educational level; parents health status;
Material deprivation	type of household
Housing	type of accommodation
Local environment	
Health	cause of death; income position of the household
Education	age; gender; level of schooling; socio economic status of parents
Social participation and family environment	
Exposure to risk and risk behaviour	geographic areas; age; gender; origin; level of education; reason for a loss of parental care
Other areas:	
Social services and infrastructures	geographic areas; age; gender; nationality; level of education; type of services;
State expenses in social programmes supporting families with children	type of benefits; type of financing sources; geographic areas

II.4 Types of data sources

In sensible areas (e.g., 'exposure to risk and risk behaviour' and 'social relationships and family environment') as well as in the fields of 'social services and infrastructures' and 'state expenses' most of the countries use administrative and registers' data.

Dimensions of well-being	**Data Sources**
Economic security and material situation	
Household income	Family budget survey; EU-SILC; administrative/ registers data
Household expenses	Family budget survey
Labour market situation of parents	Family budget survey; EU-SILC; LFS
Child poverty risk	EU-SILC; Family budget survey; household budget survey; National household panel survey
Material deprivation	Family budget surveys; administrative/registers data
Housing	Family budget surveys; EU-SILC
Local environment	Administrative/registers data; specific surveys on children
Health	National demographic statistics; living conditions survey of the Roma population; EU-SILC; Health survey; Population register data; administrative/registers data; specific surveys on children such as the European School Survey Project on Alcohol and other Drugs (ESPAD)
Education	National education statistics; LFS; administrative/ registers data; PISA survey;
Social participation and family environment	Administrative/registers data; EU-SILC; specific surveys on children
Exposure to risk and risk behaviour	Administrative/registers data; specific surveys on children
Other indicators	
Social services and infrastructures	Administrative/registers data; LFS
State expenses in social programmes supporting families with children	Administrative/registers data

III.1 Selection of 8 focus countries

Following the analysis of the questionnaires, the Task-Force decided to focus on 8 countries for which to provide an in-depth description of how the monitoring system actually works and how it is integrated in the policy making. The wider aim being to disseminate what was seen as good practices, the Task-Force selected monitoring systems or key tools from which other countries could possibly learn about.

Denmark, Ireland, Finland and the UK were chosen because they have very comprehensive monitoring processes in addition to specific public commitments to addressing child poverty and well-being, and also because of the strong links they have established between research outcomes and the policy making process. Portugal was selected for the multi-level monitoring system they are establishing with a particular focus on child well-being.

Italy was selected for its knowledge building through new targeted data sources, including special surveys on the living conditions of children.

Romania was selected for its strong focus on the most vulnerable children and its efforts to build up an integrated monitoring system (with a special emphasis on the availability of data at the local level).

Germany was selected for its investment in the in-depth analysis of the children living conditions and well-being, notably based on longitudinal studies and the development of micro-simulation models.

III.2 Key features of reviewed monitoring systems

From the responses provided by the countries selected for in-depth reviews[53], it is quite clear that most of the countries' monitoring systems used in the policy making share to a certain extent the following four features:

a) Policy objectives to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

The monitoring systems under review tend to be part of an integrated policy coordination process that has identified the improvement of the situation of children as an overarching objective.

- Even though the level of coordination and integration of different policy fields that can contribute to children well-being obviously varies across countries, a key challenge identified by the countries reviewed is the need to coordinate a large number of policy actions that traditionally fall under scattered responsibilities, involving different ministries and/or different policy levels (national, regional, local).

[53] These responses were collected through the standard Task-Force questionnaires sent to all Member States as well as through individual contacts established between TF members and the countries concerned so as to complete and check the information under review.

Member States describe different ways to organise this coordination. Ireland put in place a Cabinet sub-committee to gather all ministries responsible for its National Anti Poverty Strategy; Romania aims at mainstreaming child policies across/into different ministries and at a county and local level; ..etc.

- The policy objectives are often set through a complex awareness raising process, involving NGOs, researchers and representatives of the different levels of government; they are frequently linked to international reporting and benchmarking, and often use existing indicators and research findings. Germany, Ireland and Portugal involve stakeholders in the implementation, monitoring and/or evaluation of the national strategies. Denmark, Ireland and the UK especially highlight the role of international benchmarking.

- The policy coordination process often highlights the need to embed monitoring and assessment arrangements in the strategy (e.g., Ireland, Finland and the UK,).

b) Knowledge building

The monitoring systems selected for in-depth reviews all seem to have in common the political will to durably invest in knowledge building in the area of child well-being. These long-term investments are generally made in at least one of the three main following areas:

- Building statistical capacity, which involves: i) enhancing the use of existing statistical data sources by engaging in a systematic review of relevant administrative/registers and survey data sources, and by building a common framework (integrated databases, child well-being information centres, etc) for the use of these sources at national and possibly sub-national level as well; ii) identifying data gaps and investing in new statistical tools if necessary (e.g. tools that allow to study the dynamics of the situation of children). Italy has set Observatories and/or documentation centres on childhood and adolescence at both national and local levels. The *National Authority for the Protection of Child's Rights (NAPCR)*, a new statistical instrument, updates the situation of the street children in Romania. Finland, after having evaluated a lack of data in relation to social and health policy, has provided a regular report on these issues. Several countries draw their statistics for monitoring or analysis purposes from both administrative/registers and survey data.

- Investing in long-term research programmes, with a view to build an in-depth understanding of the nature, determinants and dynamics of child well-being. These programmes can also aim at implementing innovative data collection instruments (such as child interviews, longitudinal studies, cohort studies, etc). Denmark and Germany, for instance, have identified longitudinal studies as a way to improve their knowledge in the child well-being field. .

- Investing in analytical tools, which can be at the frontier between research efforts, statistical information and governmental action. These tools have a more operational role. They can be used to measure the actual or possible impact of specific existing or planned policy measures on the situation of children. For instance, Finland and Germany use micro-simulation models to assess the impact of the reforms and social transfers related to family.

c) Making the link between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers

- Various Member States that have been reviewed describe the way key policy recommendations can emerge from research programs that have been implemented in a policy context[54] (Denmark, Finland and the UK). .

- The monitoring systems described often rely on regular reporting tools that include monitoring and assessment arrangements, either directly run by the government or (and) by independent institutes. These reporting tools can benefit from various dissemination policies, by the government, through advocacy groups, or in the context of the EU Social Protection and Social Inclusion process. They play an important role in raising the awareness of the process and thus also in creating political commitment and accountability. Germany and the UK particularly highlight the importance of the monitoring and evaluation system. Finland commits to a regular dissemination of the results of monitoring and Ireland has created a National Children's Research Dissemination Unit. The Italian National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis Centre analyses data and disseminates regularly documents and outcomes. .

d) Making the link between policy measures and outcomes

Unsurprisingly, making the link between specific policy measures and the outcomes reflecting the policy objectives is often quoted by the selected Member States as the most challenging part of the system.

- Most systems are based on a hierarchy of indicators that are topped by key outcome indicators (often though not linked to the EU commonly agreed outcome indicators), and followed by more specific output and input indicators. Portugal has established three-level analysis indicators (input, process and output indicators in order to measure the implementation of the policies). The UK has set up priority objectives and key-outcome based performance targets.

- A number of countries use indicators and targets specifically focused on children. In Ireland, the Office of the Minister for Children developed the National Children's Strategy focusing on child well-being. In Italy, the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis Centre created an information system on childhood and adolescence, focusing in particular on services, living conditions and projects.

- A number of countries use micro-simulation models and other analytical tool as operational tools for policy making (DE, IE, FI, UK).

III.3 In-depth country reviews

8 Country Profiles have been subject to in-depth reviews by Task-Force members. The results of each of these reviews is summarised in 3-5 pages, using a common format in the following pages.

[54] There are obviously also examples of this positive dynamic at EU level.

III.3.1 Denmark

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
Denmark	10	18	7	5.7	62
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report

Key features

- Strong statistical capacity drawing on a broad availability and extensive use of both survey data and administrative/registers data
- Longitudinal studies
- Interviews of children
- Policy making supported by research

The Danish welfare system aims to ensure decent living conditions for all social groups. Giving children equal opportunities irrespective of their social background is an essential part of the overall strategy.

Children can benefit from income-compensation through their family - indirectly – and/or can get direct general benefits, available to all children, independently of their parents' income and living conditions. However, the government has a specific strategy formulated in January 2006 to break the vicious circle of deprivation[55]: "*Equal opportunities for all children and young people*". The strategy aims at combating negative intergenerational transmission and improving the opportunity of disadvantaged children.

Denmark is an interesting example of evidence-based policy making. The strength of the Danish Strategy for combating child poverty and social exclusion lies on the great availability of administrative/registers data which can be cross-cut with other data sources to build a broad knowledge on various children's issues. Danish investments on long term data analysis are important and Denmark tends to improve child well-being by taking care of individual families' situation and of children as a separate category (e.g. the Ministry of Finance's periodic analysis of the distribution of income also includes a focus on the situation of children).

a) Coordination of policy actions and allocation of resources to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

The Danish parliament determines the overall political objectives. Responsibility is distributed among several ministries who are also responsible for monitoring the development of their own policies at a national level. Even though the responsibility lies at the national level, monitoring usually takes place at the local level, where the

[55] The "circle of deprivation" includes the various problems faced by children and young people which they carry into adulthood and which can be attributed to their family background (Danish government's description).

policies are actually implemented. Furthermore, local authorities publish evaluation reports to illustrate various issues concerning the situation of children, taken as a distinctive category. Several ministries have agencies with specific responsibilities. On behalf of the government, the Ministry of Social Affairs coordinates the National Reports on Strategies for Social Protection and Social Inclusion.

A ***National Council for Children*** facilitates public debate and information about children's conditions and points out sociological tendencies. The body may request public authorities to give an account of the political decision taken.

b) **Combating child poverty and social exclusion and knowledge building**

Denmark provides an interesting example of evidence-based policies. The country exploits its quite extensive statistical material to get an overview of child poverty and social exclusion, and to build knowledge in the area of child well-being. Statistics are based on both administrative/ registers and survey data. Denmark has also developed data sources allowing children to be the unit of analysis, as well as surveys interviewing children themselves.

Research is a corner stone in the strategy to break the circle of deprivation. In a joint effort of the ***Danish Institute of Governmental Research*** (the "AKF", which conducts research into subjects relevant to the public sector, especially municipalities and regions), the ***Danish University for Education,*** and the ***National Institute of Public Health*** and the ***Danish National Institute of Social Research (SFI)***, a major programme was launched to identify the factors and key actions that can contribute to breaking the circle of deprivation. The aim of this programme (1995-2005) was to build knowledge, by conducting analyses about the effects of the factors impacting on individual resources and behaviours in relation to individual's well-being.

The ***Danish National Institute of Social Research (SFI)*** is conducting two cohort studies. *The Cohort Study in Children (CSC)* is a questionnaire survey among parents of children born in 1995. Four data collections were made when the children were 3 months, and when they were 3, 7 and 11 years old (2007 data). *The Cohort Study in Children Taken into Care (CSCTC)* is a questionnaire survey among the mothers of children born in 1995 who have been or are taken into care.

The cohort studies can be combined with *register data from Statistics Denmark* concerning the children born in 1995 (Danish or immigrants), with a particular concern about children's parents and household composition from 1984 to 2003. It provides a longitudinal overview on poverty and its duration among children as well as among individual families. Since personal statistics are to a wide extent based on administrative/registers data, information is now available for several decades.

International benchmarking also plays a role in framing policy making. Recently, the results of the PISA surveys, which ranked Denmark's pupils educational outcomes lower than other Scandinavian countries, contributed to increasing the policy focus on the evaluation and improvement of primary and lower secondary school strategies. Current statistics on education, social conditions, crime and health provide material for further debates and policy design.

c) The monitoring system and the links between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers

In order to improve its monitoring system, Denmark is reflecting on the development new tools – indicators, data collections. In some instances, the government requires

the local authorities to draw up local policies ensuring the connection between general measures and the ones targeted at children. The relevant ministries also have tools to monitor the implementation of the policy carried out at local or regional level. Close monitoring of the progress in the area is also a part of the general strategy. Ministries publish evaluation reports too.

There are specific bodies responsible for monitoring their respective fields (the ***National Board of Health***, the ***National Institute of Public Health***, by means of questionnaires respectively with school classes and with parents) and two Boards dealing with the complaints in different domains (the ***National Social Appeals Board*** and the ***Complaints Board for Extensive Special Education***). The Complaints Board considers parents' complaints about the teaching offered to pupils requiring extensive special education services. It is thus part of the protection of particularly vulnerable pupils in primary and lower secondary school.

Statistics Denmark collects and publishes official statistics on income, family conditions and children's well-being. The ***Danish National Institute of Social Research*** (SFI) has conducted extensive research into children and children's well-being too (see the cohort studies above). Other bodies provide counselling to local authorities on the implementation of policies.

The ***Danish Evaluation Institute*** (EVA) helps to ensure and develop the quality of teaching and education in Denmark by systematic evaluations of education and teaching at public and private institutions. EVA *may* be involved in special measures targeted towards poor or socially excluded children.

A ***Council for Evaluation and Quality Development*** is in being established and will assess schools' ability to help break the vicious circle of deprivation and to integrate pupils of non-Danish origin. The main monitoring bodies will be set at national level.

As far as links between the scientific community and the policy makers are concerned, research has affected the design of political strategies. The aforementioned research programme on the vicious circle of deprivation underlines that children from disadvantaged families have more "personal" problems when starting school. Signs are already apparent at the age of three, but day-care facilities seem to help children to overcome the problems (given the amount of time spent by children in day-care facilities, it appears that activities to create equal opportunities are effective in this context). Thus, the new strategy to break the circle of deprivation took into account the results of this study and adopted an approach of early intervention in day-care facilities. The *Equal opportunities for all children and young people* strategy is supported by specific measures in the form of quality development in day-care facilities, schooling improvements and initiatives to integrate disadvantages children by an active approach, thus linking research outcomes and effective policy programmes. Finally, research outcomes helped design the *Foster care Reform* whose aim is to create more stability in the lives of children taken into care.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

The Danish response to the questionnaire emphasises the difficulty of linking policy measures and outcomes. For this reason, Denmark makes little use of indicators and has set only a few targets (e.g. in the field of education).

MORE INFORMATION

- National Institute of Social Research: www.sfi.dk
- Statistics Denmark: www.dst.dk
- AKF - research for the municipalities and regions: www.akf.dk
- Danish Evaluation Institute: www.eva.dk
- National Board of Health:

  http://www.sst.dk/Forebyggelse/Alkohol_narkotika_og_tobak/Alkohol/Tal_og_undersoegelser/Lille_muld.aspx

  http://www.sst.dk/Forebyggelse/Alkohol_narkotika_og_tobak/Alkohol/Tal_og_undersoegelser/Muld.aspx
- National Board of Social Services: www.servicestyrelsen.dk
- National Social Appeals Board: www.ast.dk
- National Institute of Public Health: they analyse the health of the Danish population every fifth or sixth year (1987, 1994, 2000 and 2005). Within the studies there is a specific section about the health and well-being of children and youth: http://www.si-folkesundhed.dk/susy/

III.3.2 Germany

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
Germany	14	18	7	10.5	55
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report

Key features

- Investment in the in-depth analysis of children living conditions and well-being
- Knowledge building through new longitudinal data collection (including data collected from children) and studies
- Use of administrative/registers data
- Micro-simulation models

a) Combating child poverty and social exclusion and coordination of policy actions to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

In reply to the UN CRC initiative, the ***Ministry for Family Affairs, Senior Citizens, Women and Youth*** developed a child policy strategy, the *National Plan of Action for Children* (2005-2010). Specific measures concerning social transfers and public child care are mainstreamed into other policies (e.g. the new model of children's allowance is integrated in the reform of the labour market). The extension of public child care, realised across different levels of politics, is another specific measure to combat child poverty and better address child well-being. The National Plan of Action for Children promotes children's well-being and monitors it through an indicator-based monitoring system. The Plan outlines five fields of activity: equal opportunities through education, growing up without violence, promotion of health and health related environmental conditions, social participation of children and adolescents (participation on federal elections, rate of members engaged in parties or trade unions, persons with constant social commitment) and adequate standards of living for children. The monitoring system specifies instruments and measures based on a complex and multi-dimensional understanding of childhood poverty.

b) Knowledge building through longitudinal studies

Longitudinal studies are a good instrument both for monitoring purposes and for building knowledge through data provision in the field of child well-being.

The ***German Youth Institute (DJI)*** *Children Longitudinal Study* examines 5 to 6 and 8 to 9 year-old children, describing their living conditions and trying to

identify the impact of different living conditions on the development of children's personalities (see below).

The *DJI Youth Survey* analyses living conditions together with orientations and values of adolescents and young adults, the use of public welfare services, the positions taken by young women and men on the social and political system and youth behavioural attitudes in West and East Germany.

The DJI examines changes and developments in families living arrangements in its replication survey carried out every six years – *The Family Survey*. A panel of selected persons is followed-up thanks to repeated interview. The survey special feature is to consider families in terms of real-life relationships, i.e. as networks.

The ***Robert Koch Institute (RKI)*** collects individual data concerning health survey of children and adolescents aged 0-17 years. The *German Health Survey for Children and Adolescents* (KiGGS) is a representative nationwide health survey that includes both self-reported information (regarding subjective health status, health behaviour, health care services use, social and migrant status, living conditions, environmental determinants of health) and the health examination of a representative sample.

c) The monitoring and evaluation system and the links between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers

The main bodies involved in the monitoring/evaluation of the policies are the ***Federal Ministry for Family Affairs, Senior Citizens, Women, and Youth*** and the ***Federal Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs***. In the field of poverty, there is a close cooperation with NGOs (particularly those organised in the *German Anti Poverty Conference*) and the administration of the federal states.

The *Report on Poverty* (Federal Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs) is the main four-year monitoring/evaluation reporting tool. Since the Report on Poverty is drafted in cooperation with a large number of consultants covering the fields of politics, science and organisations a consensus on the target dimensions of the report and the indicator system can be assumed. The *Report on Children and Youth* (Ministry for Family Affairs, Senior Citizens, Women, and Youth) is also produced every 4 years and has monitoring and evaluation functions. The reports are communicated via media and are accessible via internet.

A three-stage (2002, 2004, 2005) *Children Longitudinal Study* has been launched to measure and collect data on permanent child poverty in Germany. The sample groups are made up of children in the last year of Kindergarten (five years) and in the second-year of primary school (eight years). The study aims at discussing the influences of different living environments upon children's personal development (the focus is placed on socioeconomic material resources, infrastructure and social resources).

The Government has commissioned the development of the *Project ELHDAMO*, a modular data base covering living conditions of families and children in respect to income, provision with basic supplies, health, education, housing and social participation. The monitoring system integrates existing structures and instruments with the evaluation system built on the National Plan objectives. Local authorities can use this modular data base as input for social reporting and local decision making.

Most of the indicators are built on administrative/registers data provided by the ***Federal Statistical Office***. As a non-governmental but publicly-funded panel, the ***Socio-Economic Panel (SOEP)*** run by the DIW (German Institute of Research on Economy) is also an important data source for the monitoring system.

An interim report (2007) of the federal government on the National Plan of Action (evaluation) is to be prepared in cooperation with stakeholders and NGOs at the National Congress on NPA.

In order to enhance the monitoring system drafted in the National Plan, better inter-linkages and comparability (also international) among existing data sources is fostered, but investments in additional data sources are not intended at this stage.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

The Report on Poverty does not set specific target values in relation to the indicators. Operational targets are set for different fields of politics and are linked to political measures (input indicators). For the extension of public child care and the increase of child allowance, as a matter of political priority, target values have been set and are monitored together with poverty-related outcome indicators.

To assess the impact of family-related social transfers such as child allowance, the *Federal Ministry for Family Affairs, Senior Citizens, Women, and Youth (BMFSFJ)* uses micro-simulation models generated by an analysis and planning system (APF), which was developed and is maintained by the *Fraunhofer Institute for Applied Information Technology* (FIT).

In autumn 2006 the BMFSFJ installed a competence centre to evaluate the impact of public benefits (i.e. aid money, tax regulations and supply of services) on family-related outcomes, whereas the promotion of economic stability of families and hence the prevention of poverty is explicitly addressed.

MORE INFORMATION

- Project ELHDAMO (data base covering children and families' living conditions):

  http://www.familien-wegweiser.de/bmfsfj/generator/RedaktionBMFSFJ/Abteilung2/Pdf-Anlagen/elhadamo-anhang,property=pdf,bereich=,sprache=de,rwb=true.pdf

- Analysis and planning system (APF) of the Fraunhofer Institute for Applied Information Technology (FIT) (micro simulation models):

  http://fit.fraunhofer.de/projects/mikmod/apf.html

- DJI Children Longitudinal Study (children living conditions and their impact on the development of their personalities):

  http://www.dji.de/cgi-bin/projekte/output.php?projekt=268&Jump1=LINKS&Jump2=2

- DJI Youth Survey (living conditions, orientations and values of adolescents and young adults, youth behavioural attitudes in West and East Germany, etc):

  http://www.dji.de/cgi-bin/projekte/output.php?projekt=172

- German Health Survey for Children and Adolescents (KiGGS) (nation-wide health survey regarding subjective health status, health behaviour, health care services use, social and migrant status, living conditions, etc):

  http://www.kiggs.de/experten/downloads/dokumente/kiggs_engl.pdf

- Report on Poverty (Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs):

  http://www.bmas.de/coremedia/generator/10070/lebenslagen__in__deutschland__der__2__armuts__und__reichtumsbericht__der__bundesregierung.html

- Report on Children and Youth (BMFSFJ): http://www.bmfsfj.de/doku/kjb/

- The Socio-Economic Panel (SOEP) run by the DIW research institute:

  http://www.diw.de/deutsch/sop/index.html

III.3.3 Ireland

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
Ireland	23	23	10	11.3	43
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report

Key Features

- Integrated system of indicators (input and output); broad set of indicators on child well-being consistency among targets, indicators and outcomes
- *Poverty Impact Assessment* (poverty proofing)
- Longitudinal survey of children
- National Children's Advisory Council (also including children's representatives), which contributes to the interaction between research, monitoring, evaluation and policy
- Significant involvement of a wide range of social actors
- Mainstreaming of the fight against poverty in general (both adults and children), and of policy-making for children in particular

In Ireland policies to tackle child poverty are part of a ten-year *National Action Plan for Social Inclusion (NAP/inclusion covering the period 2007--2016)*. The original National Anti-poverty Strategy (NAPS) was the key cross-cutting ten-year initiative aimed at tackling poverty and social exclusion (1997-2007). Over the different development stages of that strategy, child poverty gradually became a priority issue.

a) Importance of the international dimension and coordination of programmes to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

At the UN World Summit for Social Development (1995, Copenhagen) the Irish government endorsed a programme of action aimed at eliminating absolute poverty. From this commitment the government established an ***Interdepartmental Policy Committee (IPC)*** at a national level, in order to take the project forward within the country.

The IPC included senior level representation from all government departments (except Foreign Affairs and Defence) and the relevant state agencies, including the ***Combat Poverty Agency*** (an agency of the Department of Social and Family Affairs). Firstly, the IPC informed a national consultation and thereafter several public regional seminars were organised, one of which with members of the academic and

research community. Thus, five main themes were identified: 1) educational disadvantage; 2) unemployment, especially long term unemployment 3) income adequacy; 4) disadvantaged urban areas; 5) rural poverty and the provision of services in difficulty areas.

The themes of the programme focused on the causes and consequences of poverty and cut across departmental boundaries. Five working groups prepared a strategic response, drew up a list of policy actions and reported back to the IPC. At the same time the IPC commissioned research to identify suitable mechanisms to implement an anti-poverty strategy[56].

Ireland has set up comprehensive policy strategies to improve the condition of children. In 2002 the 10-year *National Anti-Poverty Strategy* (NAPS 1997-2007) was revised. The 2002 *Building an Inclusive Society* contained new, additional areas and targets aiming at reducing the number of children 'consistently poor'[57] below 2% and, if possible, eliminating it. New targets for better housing and urban poverty were set up. The 2007-2016 National Action Plan for social inclusion (NAP/inclusion) launched last February contains a chapter on each of the key lifecycle stages, one which concentrates on children. The Plan complements the new National Development Plan 2007-2013 (NDP), which contains for the first time a specific chapter on social inclusion. These strategies build on the lifecycle approach set out in '*Towards 2016'*, the new national social partnership agreement. The adoption of this strategic approach offers a comprehensive framework for implementing a streamlined, cross-cutting and visible approach to tackling poverty and social exclusion.

Given that education and the provision of adequate income supports are viewed as key indicators of future life chances and opportunities for children, the NAP/inclusion contains the following high level goals for children:

- ensure that targeted pre-school education is provided to children from urban primary school communities covered by the DEIS Action Plan;

- reduce the proportion of pupils with serious literacy difficulties in primary schools serving disadvantaged communities. The target is to half the proportion from the current 27%-30% to less than 15% by 2016;

- work to ensure that the proportion of the population aged 20-24 completing upper second level education or equivalent will exceed 90% by 2013; and

- maintain the combined value of child income support measures at 33-35% of the minimum adult social welfare payment rate over the course of this Plan and review child income supports aimed at assisting children in families on low income;

Besides the NAPS, the ***Office of the Minister for Children*** (OMC) developed the *National Children's Strategy* that was launched in 2000 and focuses on child well-being. In this strategy, children have a voice in matters which affect them; children's lives benefit from evaluation in order to be better understood, research and

[56] The NAPS uses a relative definition of poverty that also highlights the exclusion of people from participating in various aspects of society.

[57] Are considered 'consistently poor' those who are subject to income poverty and who appear to be suffering some form of deprivation due to the lack of resources. Basic deprivation was measured by factors such as being unable to afford a warm coat, a second pair of shoes or adequate heating.

information on their needs and the effectiveness of services are carried out (also by asking children's experiences in order to have more effective and user-based services). Studies, reports, research programmes and well-being indicators are and will be put in place.

Children from disadvantaged communities are addressed through the *Delivering Equality of Opportunity in Schools*, an action plan for educational inclusion considering pupils literacy difficulties. The *National Childcare Investment Programme (2006-2010)* targets the provision of quality childcare services to disadvantaged parents and their children.

The NAP/inclusion aims to coordinate actions by all government departments and state agencies across all levels (local, regional, national) and to involve the widest spectrum of interests in its development. From the beginning, the need for a strong institutional underpinning for the NAPS was identified. At a political level a ***Cabinet Committee on Social Inclusion, Drugs and Local Development*** was put in place, attended by all Ministers who have responsibility for the social inclusion issues. The ***Minister for Social, Community and Family Affairs*** has day-to-day responsibility for overseeing the strategy.

The ***IPC*** has been replaced by a ***Senior Officials Group on Social Inclusion***, which ensures a cross-departmental approach to implement strategies for social inclusion. From its revision in 2002, the ***Office for Social Inclusion*** (OSI) coordinates the NAPS monitoring and evaluation. ***NAPS liaison officers*** have been nominated across all relevant government departments and in some Departments, ***Social Inclusion Units*** have responsibility for coordinating and implementing social inclusion activity. ***County*** and ***City Development Boards*** have developed social inclusion plans at the local level. A special importance in the development of the NAPS was given to the external actors' participation.

The Ombudsman for Children's Office was established as an independent statutory body under the Ombudsman for Children Act 2002. The Ombudsman for Children has two primary functions; to investigate complaints made against public bodies, schools and voluntary hospitals and to promote the rights and welfare of children in 2003. (It should be noted that there is no link between the OCO and the OMC.)

In December 2005, the government decided to set up the Office of the Minister for Children as part of the Department of Health and Children with a view to bringing greater coherence to policy-making for children (mainstreaming). The Minister for Children attends all government Cabinet meetings and is supported by the Office of the Minister for Children especially in regard to:

- implementing the National Children's Strategy;
- implementing the National Childcare Investment Programme;
- developing policy and legislation on child welfare and child protection;
- implementing the *Children Act*.

The Office focuses on harmonising policy issues that affect children in areas such as early childhood care and education, youth justice, child welfare and protection, children and young people's participation, research on children and young people, and cross-cutting initiatives for children.

b) Combating child poverty and social exclusion, and knowledge building

The exceptional economic growth that Ireland has experienced over the last years has oriented national strategies towards more ambitious targets, as the ones originally set were met sooner than expected (this is witnessed by the names of the Strategies, *Sharing In Progress*, *Building an Inclusive Society*). The identification of new policy domains arose from consultations and research. Monitoring and further analysis led to additional and more specific targets, as well as the development of new policies (e.g. support for families) monitored with new indicators.

The ***Economic and Social Research Institute (ESRI)*** encourages a periodical revision of targets in order to make them more efficient, in line with the *Nation's Children Report*, produced bi-annually under the responsibility of the ***Minister for Children*** whose function is to regularly update key indicators.

The National Longitudinal Survey of Children (NLSCI) *Growing up in Ireland* is a study of two specific cohorts; a birth cohort comprising a sample of at least 10,000 children and a nine year cohort comprising a sample of not less than 8,000 children. The study will include two data sweeps (at age nine months old and three years) for the birth cohort and two data sweeps for the nine year cohort (at the time of enrolment and at thirteen years). The aim of the study is to examine the factors which contribute to or undermine the well-being of children in contemporary Irish families, and, through this contribute to the setting of effective and responsive policies relating to children and to the design of services for children and their families. The study is expected to take seven years, and field work commenced in May 2007.

An efficient evaluating strategy which links research findings (***National Children's Research Dissemination Unit***), the existing capacity (*Children Research Programme*) and child impact analysis (carried out by Departments through their *Child impact statements*) is thus put in place.

c) The monitoring and evaluation system and the links between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers

The monitoring of child poverty/well-being is part of a systematic policy strategy. Objectives are identified and targets are set in various fields in the context of the broader NAP/inclusion. As part of a more streamlined and efficient monitoring and reporting process, the Office for Social Inclusion will prepare an annual Social Inclusion Report.

The report will:

- review each stage of the lifecycle;
- provide a detailed assessment of progress towards set targets;
- identify new issues arising or issues that might benefit from a more coordinated, joined-up approach; and
- report on stakeholders' views emerging from various fora.

The report will also cover the social inclusion elements of *Towards 2016* and the NDP, ensuring that the reporting processes for all three strategies are streamlined. This report was launched by the Minister for Social and Family Affairs at the Social

Inclusion Forum in November 2007 and will be submitted to the Partnership Steering Group and to the Cabinet Committee on Social Inclusion, which is chaired by the Taoiseach. Social partners will be consulted in the development of this report.

Monitoring and evaluation of the implementation of the NAP/inclusion process is primarily carried out by the Office for Social Inclusion. The social partners and the voluntary and community sector also have a role, the latter via the annual ***Social Inclusion Forum***. This Forum will continue to serve as a structure for discussion with the voluntary and community sector and the wider public, particularly with those experiencing poverty. Since 1985, ***the Combat Poverty Agency*** advises the Minister for Social Welfare, under the government department of Social, Community and Family Affairs, on poverty issues. Its functions include also carrying out and commissioning research, raising awareness, maintaining an information and library resource and disseminating good practice on community projects tackling poverty. ***The National Economic and Social Forum***, established by the Government in 1993, contributed to the national debate on the development of social inclusion.

In the context of the Strategy, a process of *Poverty Impact Assessment* (poverty proofing) has been introduced. It requires government Departments, local authorities and state agencies to assess policies and programmes - at design, implementation and review stages of the policy-making process in order to gauge their likely impact on poverty.

As the monitoring system is integrated in the global strategy, it allows to report both horizontally, to the relevant Departments, and vertically, to the Cabinet Committee on Social Inclusion, chaired by the Prime Minister. Evaluation is conveyed to the people and services which develop, decide and implement the policies.

The establishment of the ***National Children's Advisory Council*** (also including children's representatives and representatives of the social partners and research community) strengthens the links between the scientific community, data analysts and policy makers. The Council undertakes research and contributes to monitoring and evaluating the implementation of the Strategy at national and local level; it also advices the Minister in charge on all aspects of children's lives, including the development of child well-being indicators and the consultation of children.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

The NAP/inclusion formulates a number of high level goals for each lifecycle stage (children, people of working age, older people, people with disabilities) and for communities. Supporting targets for policy action are listed (e.g. targets for the level of Child Income Support and for the delivery of adequate services such as education, health, housing, etc.). The NAP/inclusion makes the link between policies and outcomes by putting targets on input as well as on outcome indicators.

A set of indicators covers/will cover the various child well-being dimensions, by assessing e.g. the accessibility and public expenditure on services for children and young people, abuse and maltreatment, health condition and child care, the availability of housing for families with children, a secure growth environment, children and young people with additional needs… and also by integrating EU-SILC based child indicators. Specific indicators about children's lives (time spent and relationship with parents and peers, children's activities and places where they spend their free time, self-esteem and self-reported happiness) already exist and will be further developed. The indicators have been established by different governmental

Departments (Health and Children, Environment, Education and Science), by National Research Institutes (ESRI, Central Statistics Office) and by universities and centres (National University of Ireland –Galway, Education Research Centre,…) and are often based on surveys and programmes (KIDSCREEN, Programme of Action for Children).

MORE INFORMATION

- Office for Social Inclusion: http://www.socialinclusion.ie/
- Office of the Minister for Children:

  http://www.omc.gov.ie/viewdoc.asp?DocID=120
- National Children's Advisory Council: http://www.dohc.ie/working_groups/ncac/
- Ombudsman for Children's Office: http://www.oco.ie/
- National Longitudinal Survey of Children (NLSCI) *Growing up in Ireland*:

  http://www.growingup.ie/

III.3.4 Italy

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
Italy	24	28	18	5.4	23
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report

Key features

- Impact of the legislative instrument
- National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis Centre
- Knowledge building through new targeted data sources

Following the adoption of law 285/97 the government committed itself to dedicate greater attention to children by adopting triennial intervention plans to safeguard rights and development of children during their childhood[58]. This has been the main instrument to look at child poverty and its multidimensional challenges together with the establishment of a National Documentation and Analysis Centre on Childhood and Adolescence and the launch of some surveys for exploring child well-being and their living conditions.

a) Coordination of policy actions to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

The specific strategy to combat child poverty and exclusion in Italy is the *National Plan of Action for Childhood and Adolescence,* together with the NAP/inclusion.

The National Plan of Action, approved every two years by ***the National Observatory on Childhood***, foresees specific legislative intervention (e.g. adaptation of the national law to international conventions, designation of a national ombudsperson for children, relation with social regional plans) and systemic actions such as the coordination of policies for children in the framework of the Observatory, the creation of a national information system on children, data collection on relevant children's problems and the monitoring of social expenditure for children and families. The Observatory is composed of representatives of Ministries as well as NGOs and associations dealing with children-related issues at national level. Its general function is the promotion of policies on children's rights. It is supported by the ***National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis Centre***, which not only provides the Observatory with the drafts of the Plans and Reports dealing with children and their rights (e.g. UN CRC), but also monitors the projects realised with the special funds allocated under the law 285/97. Both these bodies have been created by the law 451/97 which is considered as one of the most

[58] The territorial plans for children and adolescents related to law 285 were triennial until 2003, then they have been inserted in the Social Fund managed by the Regions.

important elements that fostered new/different social policies to reduce child poverty in Italy.

Since the Constitutional Reform of 2001, the Regions have exclusive legislative competences in the field of social policies. The State maintains the responsibility of the programming activity at national level such as the national fund for social policies, the taxation system, the coordination with the Regions and the monitoring of national policies.

b) Combating child poverty and social exclusion

i) "Knowledge building": key role of legislation and new instrument

Italy puts a specific attention on childhood through the family and birth rate policies, and the intervention addressed to children and adolescents in difficult situations. Policies targeted at families are the provision of child care services, flexible working hours and fiscal measures. For children in difficult situation, the focus is set on policies to reduce school drop-outs and to promote sports activities and a healthy life style, as well as on policies for children out of family (in particular through the closing of the institutes) and for children who are victims of abuse.

The legislative instrument (law 285/97) set up by Italy proved to be innovative in various aspects, such as improving the living conditions of children and adolescents, and has been a means to change Italian social and educational policies by considering children and adolescents as a distinctive area for social policies. The law makes use of three-year *Local Plans for Children*, drafted by local communities and interpreting local environment and setting out action priorities and budgets. It provides local communities with financial resources (840 million € distributed to all Regions and to 15 large metropolitan cities from 1997 and 2002).

Law 285/97 contributed to putting a specific focus on children and the promotion of their well-being, strengthening the monitoring mechanisms and promoting the analysis of the outcomes, and encouraging publications and dissemination. The law calls for the institutions, civil society, and the third sector to become involved and to share responsibilities in planning and managing actions.

ii) Knowledge building through new targeted data sources

The multi-scope survey "*Aspects of daily life 2005*" is another instrument on which Italy relies to build a better knowledge of the children's situation. The survey has been realised under an agreement between the ***Italian Statistical Office (ISTAT)***, the ***Ministry of Labour and Social Solidarity*** and the ***Istituto degli Innocenti***[59] in Florence. The survey pointed out the increasingly active attitude of children –and their parents- in forming more networks at a time where the percentage of 1 child families is high in Italy (thus being a strategy to compensate for the absence of peers in the family). The survey underlines the persistence of large geographical and social differences in the opportunities that children have in Italy and that school has not yet been able to compensate for such disparities. These considerations are linked to various degrees of poverty observed in the North and South of Italy and to new children's habits.

[59] This Institute should not be mixed up with the UNICEF *Innocenti Research Centre*.

The ISTAT *Survey on Child Labour* aims at quantifying and qualifying the phenomenon of child labour in Italy, focussing on active minors younger than 15 (children must have worked at least 1 hour in the year of reference of the survey, not counting housing and family care). The Survey requested by the Ministry of Labour started in 1999, for a period of three years, and was accomplished in cooperation with ***ILO***.

c) The monitoring system and the links between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers

The monitoring activities are mainly carried out by the administrative bodies. ISTAT, in collaboration with the ***National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis Centre*** publishes an annual report on the living conditions of children and adolescents in Italy and in the EU countries as well as specific researches and surveys. The National Centre has created a statistical database with more than 200 important social indicators –updated annually- relating to the welfare of children, distinguished by gender, age classes, territorial distributions and historical series. Every 2 years the National Centre publishes a Report on the condition of children and adolescents in Italy; furthermore, it monitors the state of the implementation of the *National Plan of Action on Childhood and Adolescence.* One of its tasks is also to inform the public about regional, national, EU and international regulations and to disseminate statistical data, scientific publications and periodicals. These reporting activities feed into the preparation of the NAPs as well as an annual report on *social exclusion*.

Italy has also a ***Parliamentary Commission on Childhood*** (also set up by law 451/97) with inquiry powers on the different aspects of child policies and with the aim of controlling the implementation of international legislation on childhood.

At local level, law 328/00 enables the Regions, Provinces and Municipalities to set up an information system of social services in order to dispose of data and information for a better coordination with other policies and to plan, realise and evaluate social policies put in place. Many regions have established ***Regional Observatories for Social Policies*** and/or documentation centres on childhood and adolescence with monitoring tasks. Regional Observatories have two main tasks: to maintain the relation with the central level and to monitor the state of implementation of welfare policies at regional level (and draft annual reports on these monitoring activities).

Well-known broad-public initiatives are taken by the NGO ***Telefono Azzurro*** (dealing with child abuse), and ***Eurispes***, an institute of social, political and economical studies which created an observatory on the condition of childhood.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

The National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis Centre highlights the social indicators and variables that have an impact on child well-being. In term of analysis, the Centre has contributed to investigating new and "frontier" issues relating to children and not yet adequately known throughout the country (e.g. on children in out-of-home care and in foster care; on children who cannot be charged for criminal offences; on early childhood services; on public services for adolescents; on child prostitution; on learning processes; on access to multimedia instruments, etc.). Law 285/97 enables lots of local projects to take place. In the period 1998-2005, 6800 projects were realised in the domains of prevention and

protection of risk factors in the environment of children and adolescence growth (43%), in the creation of educational and recreational services for children's free time (34%), in the promotion of children' rights (training, information and awareness campaigns); projects related to experimental services for early childhood were also carried out.

MORE INFORMATION

- The National Childhood and Adolescent Documentation and Analysis Centre: www.minori.it
- Information system on childhood and adolescence:

  http://sql.minori.it:8080/primus/start.jsf
- Children and work: http://www.lavoro.minori.it/
- *Aspects of Daily Life 2005* Survey: www.istat.it
- *Survey on Child Labour*: www.istat.it

III.3.5 Portugal

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
Portugal	24	28	22	4.7	25
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report

Key Features

- Technical Team in charge of improving the national monitoring and evaluation system
- Monitoring Follow-up System being established
- Three-level hierarchy of indicators

Portugal focuses on a small set of core priorities and on clear targets with a view to giving full credibility to the *National Strategy for Social Inclusion*, established in the 2006-2008 NAP/inclusion. The NAP/inclusion represents the main strategy to combat poverty and social exclusion, and child poverty is a political priority within the National Strategy.

a) Coordination of policy actions to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

The NAP/inclusion has identified four main risks that affect social inclusion and that concern childhood: child poverty; failure and early school leaving, low levels of schooling; inequality and discrimination of people with disabilities; and immigrants in the access to rights. The NAP/inclusion involves the resources spread among several sources and various institutional structures, taking into account the transversal nature of the social inclusion objectives. Thus, several measures have to be adopted in coordination with other Strategic Plans. The Ministry of Labour and Social Solidarity has the ultimate responsibility for the NAP/inclusion coordination and elaboration. Child poverty targets have been set in conjunction with broader targets. They have been agreed upon by the representatives of the Inter-Ministerial Commission (established by the Council of Ministers) and the Working Group of the Ministry of Labour and Social Solidarity. A key priority of the NAP/inclusion is "to combat child poverty through measures ensuring basic rights of citizenship".

In order to design and implement the policy measures, Portugal has designated a ***National Coordinator*** supported by a ***Technical Team*** under the Ministry of Labour and Social Solidarity. The Technical Team guarantees the collection of information from the ***Inter-Ministerial Follow-up Commission*** (established by the Council of Ministers) and the ***Working Group*** in order to monitor and evaluate the National Strategy for Social Inclusion. The Team elaborates an implementation report and sends it to all bodies involved, including the ***Non-Governmental Forum for Social Inclusion***. If the Ministry of Labour and Social Solidarity has the responsibility for

implementing policy measures of the NAP/inclusion, several ministries, representatives from the Autonomous Regions of Azores and Madeira and 24 non-governmental entities actively collaborate to the preparation and implementation of the Plan.

b) Knowledge building and focus on monitoring

Through the identification of a set of indicators, Portugal aims at evaluating the progress achieved in the social inclusion domain. It aims at guaranteeing the effectiveness of the social inclusion monitoring by creating a harmonised and integrated *Follow-up System.*

The Follow-up System ensures the monitoring of the targets and measures set in the NAP/inclusion, including the transversal/intersectoral nature of the social inclusion strategy. The System is organised around three levels of indicators. The first level consists of structural indicators of social cohesion and the Laeken indicators. The second level consists of a set of specific outcome indicators related to each of the four priorities and targets of the Plan. The specific outcome indicators included in this set measure the effect of an intervention on the priorities and targets, and capture various dimensions of well-being. First and second level indicators are used in the description and analysis of the social inclusion situation, the monitoring of progress achieved and the evaluation. Finally, "level three" indicators focus on policy measures. They are divided into 'input' and 'output' indicators in order to measure the financial and physical resources dedicated to a goal and the goods and services that are produced by the inputs (indicators under the control of the entity that produces them). Third level indicators are used in monitoring and evaluation as well as in setting targets (broad targets within each priority and specific targets on policy measures).

The ***Technical Team*** contributes to improving the national monitoring and evaluation system for child well-being as it is responsible for the continuous assessment of the targets and policy measures implementation (monitoring), and of the periodic relevance, performance, efficiency and impact of the policies implementation (evaluation). The ***Coordinator***, supported by the Technical Team, involves all the representatives of the Ministries in the Inter-Ministerial Commission, the departments of the Working Group and the NGOs Forum (which provides an added-value source for qualitative data). The Technical Team helps selecting the most appropriate indicators. The monitoring system is developed on the basis of already existing data sources.

In the context of the National Strategy for Inclusion, the Ministry of Labour and Social Solidarity is planning to build a national monitoring system for children's well-being based on already existing data relating to children. The 1989 UN Convention on the Rights of the Child would allow establishing the main concepts within each area of child well-being, in order to select the relevant data for operational measurement within a monitoring system. The UN Committee on the Rights of the Child has provided a good opportunity to evaluate the progress achieved at national level concerning the promotion of the rights of the child.

In its answer to the Task-Force questionnaire, Portugal highlights a lack of integration of their information system – especially for administrative/registers data (e.g. there is no harmonisation on the age group through which different departments collect and present data relating to children). It also emphasises some important limitations of EU-SILC and LFS, which are the data sources most commonly used for the monitoring of child poverty and well-being in their national strategy; in particular,

the fact that children are not taken as the statistical unit of observation but only as family members. Thus, Portugal highlights that in order to better understand the well-being of children the development of surveys which directly interview children would be very useful, particularly if these surveys collect information on the subjective perception of child poverty. For instance, the reply to the questionnaire suggests that it would be useful to have information on pre-school education, education at compulsory school, child care at centre-based services, child care at day-care centres, child care by a professional child-minder at child's home/child-minder's home and child care by grand-parents, other household members, other relatives, friends or neighbours.

c) Link between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers

The ***National Commission for the Protection of Children and young people at risk*** is responsible for the planning and organisation of public intervention in promoting the rights of children and in protecting children and young persons at risk. It is in charge of the coordination, assistance and evaluation of the role of public departments and of community services in this field. It also promotes actions and specific intervention programmes involving public institutions, namely social security services and private non profit institutions. It is based on a partnership between the State and the communities (involving a broad range of stakeholders).

The ***Rede Conhecimento Pobreza e Exclusão Social***, a national network on poverty and social exclusion is in charge of establishing the link between the scientific community, the policy analysts and the policy makers. This structure gathers together representatives of the public administration departments and various Research Centres. It analyses social exclusion at national and local level, enhances cooperation with other actors and contributes to a better monitoring and dissemination of the results.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

Portugal plans to further foster the monitoring indicators (input, process and output indicators) in order to better measure the implementation of policies. An effort is made to involve all relevant actors (Ministries and State Departments) to identify and collect data to be used in the assessment process.

The setting up of Focal Points within each Ministry will contribute to improving the effectiveness of the national strategy on social inclusion and to promoting the mainstreaming of child policy into other policies with an awareness-raising among and training of the different governmental institutional actors.

The Coordinator of the Plan, the Technical Team, the Inter-Ministerial Follow-up Commission and the Working Group commit themselves in the dissemination actions. The existing website of the Portuguese Action Plan for Inclusion should contribute to promoting and disseminating the integrated monitoring system on child well-being.

Portugal actively supports the use of micro-simulation models and the development of a common EU micro-simulation tool, such as *Euromod*. They find these tools of particular relevance for analysing child poverty issues and designing strategies to combat child poverty.

Thus, Portugal puts emphasis on target setting and on the monitoring system. It is building statistical capacity in the field of child poverty and child well-being through the analysis of the data provided by a three-level hierarchy of indicators. However, no national monitoring system for children's well-being is in place yet, and they aim at consolidating the links between the government level and key people/institutions responsible for collecting data on children to achieve a harmonised database on child poverty and well-being.

MORE INFORMATION

- Ministry of Labour and Social Solidarity: http://www.mtss.gov.pt/
- National Action Plan for Inclusion: http://www.pnai.pt/
- National Commission for the Protection of Children and Young People at Risk: http://www.cnpcjr.pt

III.3.6 Romania

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
Romania	25	23	NA	10	NA
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report

Key features

- Strong focus on the most vulnerable children's groups through specific initiatives/programmes
- Political commitment at highest level, with a working group within the office of the Prime Minister to coordinate several bodies acting at different levels in the field of child protection
- Affirmation of the children's rights as the base for further improvement of the children's conditions; mainstreaming of children's interests and rights
- Efforts towards the building up of an integrated monitoring system, built *inter alia* on a wider use of administrative/registers data

Romania is an interesting example of different actions being put in place in order to face manifold problems related to child poverty and social exclusion (Roma children and their access to different services, street children, children with parents working abroad, children with disabilities etc.).

One of the aims of the Romanian *National Strategy for Promotion of Children Rights for the period 2007-2013* is to increase the quality of life for each child, by developing social services which must respect the national minimum standards as well as by trying to prevent the separation of the child from his/her parents and providing special protection to the child that are separated from their parents. The *2001-2004 Strategy for the Development of Pre-University Education* (with a projection up to 2010) is focused on disadvantaged children and aims at guaranteeing an increased and equal access to education (it is directed towards socio-economic disadvantaged children, children in rural/isolated areas, Roma children, children with special education needs and street children).

a) Coordination of policy actions and concrete measures to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

The *Ministry of Labour, Family and Equal Opportunities* is responsible for designing the national policies in the field of child and family protection, and the *Ministry of Education and Research* has defined policy objectives to prevent school drop-out. The strategy is adopted by these ministries and child policy is mainstreamed into the strategies of other ministries (the *Ministry of Public Health* is in charge of targeting the increase of infant diseases and the *Ministry of Justice* focuses on delinquent children). A high level working group has been set up within the Office of the Prime Minister to coordinate actions in the field of child protection. The National strategy

recognises the importance of all institutions in the protection of children's interests and rights. Each institution has to consider child and family as a priority in every activity.

At a county level, the ***General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection*** (which is the most important public social service provider in the field of child protection) and the ***Commission for Child Protection*** have the tasks to protect children's rights and to develop and provide social services. The ***County Directorate for Labour, Social Solidarity and Family*** is responsible for the administration and the payment of the social benefits.

At the local level, the local Council is in charge of child protection through the public services for social assistance, provided by local authorities. Service providers are also useful to provide the ***National Authority for the Protection of Child's Rights (NAPCR)*** with relevant data regarding the child protection measures.

Social services are considered the most appropriate way to take care of children's situation and needs. As far as child protection services are concerned, the Romanian 2000-2006 policy has gone towards a gradually closing down of the too large institutions of child fostering and, at the same time, it has encouraged alternative family type services. Classical institutions of large capacity (100-400 places) have been restructured in order to offer a closer family type environment to the child. Thus, maternal centres, day care centres, assistance and support services for young people from placement centres, counselling and support centres for children and parents, rehabilitation centres for disabled children, and services for maltreated and street children have flourished. Statistical data confirm the increase by more than three times in 6 years (2000-2006) of the number of children placed outside placement centres. Furthermore, the *National Strategy for Promotion of Children Rights for the period 2007-2013* enhances actions and activities for children from the institutions to offer them equal chances to succeed in their adult lives and includes special protection services for children separated from their parents.

In this sense, the **NAPCR** is implementing a twining light project "*The assessment and the settlement of child care services during the day*" with the support of experts from Finland. The project will be the stepping stone to enact a legislative norm to increased quality care in the existing services and to encourage the development of new childcare services.

b) Knowledge building and growing efforts in monitoring child poverty and social exclusion

At a central level, since September 2006 the ***National Commission for Social Inclusion*** has set up social inclusion national priorities and monitors their implementation. Furthermore, a ***Social Inclusion Unit*** has been created in each central institution. The social inclusion unit collects and analyses data on social indicators, producing periodical reports on the recorded progress.

In order to implement social inclusion measures at county level, ***Counties Commissions*** responsible for periodic evaluation have been set up. New actions regarding the monitoring of the process have been created inside each County's ***Directorate for Labour and Social Protection***. This mechanism is expected to improve the coordination and implementation of social inclusion policies, and to increase the efficiency of the funds allocated to combat social exclusion.

As from January 2008, a ***Social Observatory*** will be created to gather data as well as prepare studies and analysis that can contribute to the efficiency of the decision-making process in the fields of poverty and social exclusion. In order to ensure the quality of the data to be provided by the Observatory, the data collection system will be improved and will involve all the relevant actors in these fields. Also from January 2008 onwards, the ***National Agency for Social Benefits*** will be set up; it will have to provide reliable data related to various types of social transfers (family allowances, social support, and other indemnities).

Romania has a central information system where all data collected at the sub-national level are channelled, but national indicators are usually developed by the respective authorities, taking into consideration their own measures. After having been discussed within the institutions, indicators are considered by different specialist research institutes and statisticians. The **NAPCR** – the specialist body of the central administration under the Ministry of Labour, Family and Equal Opportunities - is the main body involved in the monitoring of the National Strategy implementation. It is also responsible for *CMTIS*, the Child Monitoring and Tracking Information System, which started in 2003 and covers income poverty, material deprivation, education, health and risk behaviour. This system tracks simultaneously children, staff and finances in the domain of the social services provision. The Ministry of Labour, Family and Equal Opportunities also manages and monitors the benefits granted to families with children by the *SAFIR* information system (quarterly and yearly reports are produced).

Even if other Ministries have their own monitoring tools, the Ministry of Labour, Family and Equal Opportunities plays an important role in monitoring progress towards the targets.

The ***National Institute of Statistics*** is part of the MONEE (*Monitoring Eastern Europe*) programme launched by UNICEF. Together with the UNICEF Innocenti Research Centre, it is entrusted with a permanent updating on child welfare and issues annual reports concerning different aspects of children welfare. Even if NGOs use mostly the official data, they have also their own monitoring reports.

A relevant analytical/monitoring system activity concerning Roma children and young adolescents, children with special needs and children from disadvantaged socio-economics backgrounds still needs to be put in place..

Thus, Romania puts emphasis on public social services as an effective way of addressing child poverty and well-being and involves various institutional actors as far as the monitoring and evaluation of policies are concerned. However, in its response to the Task-Force questionnaire Romania points out that the fragmentation of the information collected is a problem. The Social Observatory is expected to help address this problem as one of its tasks is to improve the quality of administrative/registers data introduced at a lower administrative level, especially in small communities, since they are key to the monitoring of the situation of the most vulnerable children. With a view to completing its analytical and monitoring system, Romania is also considering either the organisation of a specific survey on the situation of children or the inclusion of a specific module on child poverty in EU-SILC.

c) The links between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers

The recent developments indicate that all strategies and laws elaborated are justified on the basis of national social indicators, ex-ante evaluation and research produced by different research institutes. The information collected from the ministries and the National Statistics Office is used to formulate decisions on policies related to family and child protection, for assessing poverty and social exclusion phenomena. The aim is also to be in a position to take necessary corrective actions.

The ***National Agency Anti-Drug***, which is a member of the ***European Monitoring Centre for Drugs and Drugs Addition***, and the ***European School Project Alcohol and other Drugs*** give an impulse in reporting drug addition and alcohol use and abuse among children over 15 and 16 years old.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

Romania has set a series of specific programmes addressing children at special risk of social exclusion (children whose parents work abroad, children of ethnic minorities, Roma children, street children, children with disabilities, etc). In these initiatives specific objectives focused on children are highlighted. Policy measures are subsequently detailed. As a result, the system should allow an easier evaluation of the policy measures put in place in relation to the expected outcomes.

The Framework Plan to improve the situation and to reduce the phenomenon of the street children has established a ***Coordination Centre of the action for street children*** under the General Municipality of Bucharest, where citizens or street children themselves can inform the authorities about such cases. At the county level, a mobile street service was created. At national level, a new statistical instrument -the NAPCR- updates every three months the number of the street children, their situation, the protection measures available for them and their social integration. The NAPCR -through a PHARE programme- financed a national awareness campaign to draw attention on the parental responsibilities towards the children in the risk of getting on street and on children's rights.

All these efforts to improve the monitoring and assessment arrangements in the field of social inclusion aim at better identifying the social needs and at better responding to these needs; they also aim at meeting the international standards.

MORE INFORMATION

- Ministry of Labour, Family and Equal Opportunities: www.mmssf.ro
- The Social Observatory: http://sas.mmssf.ro
- SAFIR information system: http://sas.mmssf.ro
- National Authority for the Protection Child's Rights or "NAPCR" (i.e. the national statistical instrument to tackle the street child phenomenon): www.copii.ro
- CMITIS (child monitoring and tracking information system): www.copii.ro
- National Institute of Statistic: www.insse.ro
- Ministry of Education and Research: www.edu.ro
- National Agency Anti-Drug: www.ana.gov.ro

III.3.7 Finland

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
Finland	10	11	6	6.6	68
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report

Key features

- Emphasis on child well-being measurement and regular monitoring
- Early intervention system to prevent social exclusion
- Highly developed indicators system
- Statistical capacity building
- Assessment of the impact of policies on children (*poverty proofing*)
- Use of tax-benefit models

Finland has adopted a specific *Policy programme for the well-being of children, young persons and families* in the *Programme of the new government* (2007-2011). Its main objective is to prevent and alleviate social exclusion. The Policy programme defines the strategies and policies more precisely and specifies what actions and measures are needed and which organisation or institution is responsible for implementing them. These measures are regularly followed up, which enables to identify the need for further and/or different policy actions.

Finland focuses on child well-being and specifically tries to take children's interests into account in the decision-making process. The monitoring system assures a follow-up of children's conditions.

a) Concrete programmes and coordination of policy actions to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

In the *2007-2011 Programme of the new Government*, there is a specific *Policy Programme for the well-being of children, young persons and families* whose main objective is to prevent and alleviate social exclusion. In the previous *Programme of the government* (2003-2007), "Safe growing environment for children" and "Raising the economic situation of families with children and pensioners´" were already mentioned as objectives.

The ***Ministry for Social Affairs and Health*** has a *Strategy of the Ministry (Strategies for Social Protection 2015 -towards a socially and economically sustainable society)* built upon a comprehensive indicators system. The policy activity under the Ministry's responsibility is outlined according to four integrated strategic approaches;

two of those concern children. Together with the promotion of health and working capacity, the Ministry's Strategy focuses on care and early prevention of social exclusion. The focal point is to decrease child poverty and to boost child welfare by increasing preventive health care services for children and young people (number of visits to prenatal clinics, to child-health clinics and to school health care services), by improving the services for drug abusers, mental health and child welfare, and by taking into consideration the welfare of families with children. Well-organised and efficient services and adequate income security is also an important focus of the Ministry's Strategy. It relies on increasing the affordability and quality of social health services, by means of the users' satisfaction (e.g. the score given by citizens to municipal child day care) and by quality criteria (e.g. the number of pre-education teaching professionals). Reconciliation of work and family life is seen as a spotlight aspect (share of 0-5 year-old children cared outside their own home and children aged 9 months–2 years and 1st or 2nd class who are cared with partial care allowance). Municipalities are obliged to arrange day care for every child under school age (7 years) if the parents wish so.

Finland underlines the need to strengthen a safe growing environment for children.

In addition, the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health has a special *Strategy for Family policy.*

The Council of State has also a *Decision in principle of national policy concerning early childhood education and care*.

The Ministry's Strategy and policies are integrated with the programme of government. The Ministry defines more precisely the strategies and the policies in order to put in place the needed actions and specifies which department in the Ministry is responsible for implementing them. These measures are followed up three-four times a year.

In order to implement the policies, the Ministry draws up four-year plans with the agencies and institutes within the sector.

b) Knowledge building

Finland has invested in longitudinal studies in order to dispose of comparable data on child well-being. The individual dimension of poverty and well-being is taken into consideration.

For that purpose, the ***National Research and Development Centre for Welfare and Health*** (STAKES) provides a comprehensive report *The well-being of Finns* on the development of living conditions, the assessment of social policy and the social problems. The report includes some indicators specific to children – child poverty, self-assessed health status of 12-18 year-olds, share of social protection expenditure aimed at families with children and number of children in day care.

Since 2004, STAKES has also conducted every second year a *Welfare and Services in Finland Survey*, which collects data on the well-being of people, their use of welfare services and their views concerning the welfare state. In 2006 the focus was on families with children. The questionnaire administered was designed to monitor the challenges of parenthood, combining work and family life, changes in family structure and parents' experience of the quality of services. The survey uses a panel design which will allow longitudinal data.

STAKES also makes an annual *School Health Survey* targeted at 14-17 year olds in order to provide a broad range of indicators on children's health and living conditions (health behaviour and education, schoolwork and mood, bullying at school, sex, smoking, intoxication, home and friends).

Statistics Finland prepares *Children in Finland*, a statistical compendium (updated in 2007) in which official statistics are analysed from the children's point of view, including many domains of well-being (living conditions, families, divorces, housing, health, day care, education, parents' work, hobbies, crimes and victimisation, etc). Furthermore, ***the Tampere School of Public Health*** makes every second year a *Young people health survey*, targeted at 12-18 year olds and providing indicators on the use of alcohol and, drugs, the health behaviour, the self perceived health status and the attitudes towards them.

c) **Monitoring and evaluation and links between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers**

The main reports are the *Annual report of implementing the strategy of the government*, the *Annual report of the Ministry* and the *Annual report of financial statement of the government*. In addition a *Social and Health Report* is published every fourth year.

STAKES is a fundamental "actor" in the knowledge building and monitoring setting.

Since its creation in September 2005, the ***Office of the Ombudsman for Children***, which works in connection with the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health, ensures that the situation and the rights of children are taken into account in legislation and in societal decision-making. The Office monitors legislation and societal decision-making impact on children's welfare, submits an annual report to the government and prepares an action plan. The Ombudsman conveys information concerning children to children, to those working with children, to authorities and other sections of the population. It also provides children and adolescents with information on decision-making.

Transparency is achieved through making available the monitoring reports and having established a user-friendly database on internet (by Statistics Finland and STAKES). The reports are also more and more reflected in the media. The regular dissemination of the results helps make the targets and challenges to combat child poverty and to enhance child well-being more visible and better known.

Official evaluation is mainly done by the Ministry itself. Data, statistics and information are mainly provided by ***STAKES*** and ***Statistics Finland***. Evaluation is usually done at national level, even though evaluation at regional level is becoming more frequent.

- **Experimenting new analytical tools and the connection between research and action**

In 2002, a big working group set up by the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health prepared a proposal for a *National Social Welfare and Health Care Data and Information System*. The system was meant to present the achievement of the objectives set for social and health policy and support the related decision-making. After having gone through all the existing data sources (including

registers), considered their frequency, evaluated the lack of data and information and assessed the responsibilities between different institutions, the working group identified various deficiencies. It is in this context that the aforementioned *Welfare and Services in Finland survey* and the report on *The well-being of Finns* were launched. Also with a view to responding to a recommendation of this group, the ***National Health Institute*** has started to investigate how to collect more information on the health situation of small children.

An in-depth model to analyse the child's point of view and the impact on children is under development. The model is based on other STAKES methods for human impact assessment. The model comprises three sections: preconditions, assessment process and impact. It is designed to present the main points of view to take into account when the impact of various decisions on children and children's living conditions are assessed. The model should suit various types of issue at different social levels and study of interest on children in general or on a particular group of children.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

Indicators are used extensively in order to assess systematically all Government's Strategies (e.g. the four-year plans that the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health draws up with the agencies and institutes have indicators to follow the set targets and sub-targets). A large place to input and output indicators is also made in the Annual Reports on the implementation of measures from the Ministry of Social Affairs and Health and from the government.

Indicators at national level offer a good basis to indicate input/output goals.

In Finland, the monitoring system contributes to creating a hierarchical system of indicators: the main objectives and targets set at governmental and ministerial level are followed by indicators. These objectives and targets are supplemented with sub-objectives and sub-targets relevant to different actors. The aim is that input, output and outcomes indicators be used at all levels even if it is obviously not always easy to show how the given resources and performed activities (inputs) have had an effect on the outcome indicators. The fact that it usually takes several years before the interventions/measures can have a significant impact on an indicator, makes it even more challenging to establish a clear link between measures and outcomes..

Micro-simulation models are also used to assess the impact of the reforms on different family types when changes to child and family benefits are planned.

MORE INFORMATION

- STAKES (work and family life reconciliation studies, The *Well-being of Finns*, *School Health Survey*): www.stakes.fi

- Statistics Finland: http://www.stat.fi/index_en.html

- STAKES and Statistic Finland user-friendly databases:

  www.sotkanet.fi

  www.tilastokeskus.fi

- Tax-benefit micro-simulation models in Finland:

  - SOMA (Ministry of Social Affairs and Health, STAKES, Social Insurance Institution)

  - TUJA (Ministry of Finance, Government Institute for Economic Research)

  - JUTTA (The Labour Institute for Economic Research, Social Insurance Institution, Åbo Akademi University)

III.3.8 The United Kingdom

%	Child at-risk-of-poverty rate	Child at-risk-of-poverty gap	Children in working poor hhds	Children in jobless households	Impact of social transfers on child poverty risk
UK	21	19	14	16.2	49
EU average	19	22	13	9.5	44

Sources: see Part I of the report; provisional data

Key features

- Political (Prime Minister's) commitment to combating child poverty, accountability
- Evidence-based policies
- Detailed policy measures explicitly linked with expected outcomes
- Highly monitored strategy, based on a robust set of indicators and associated targets as well as on systematic evaluation
- Longitudinal data (also collected from children themselves) and analysis
- Significant involvement of stakeholders (academics, NGOs…)

UK has developed a comprehensive approach to tackling child poverty. The four elements of the strategy to eliminate child poverty are: work for those who can, helping parents participate in the labour market; financial support for families, with more support for those who need it most, when they need it most; delivering excellent public services that improve poor children's life chances and help break cycles of deprivation; and support parents in their parenting role so that they can confidently guide their children through key life transitions. Monitoring child poverty and well-being is an essential feature of this strategy, and the UK exemplifies a transparent and comprehensive approach to measuring and improving child well-being

The UK pursues the target of halving child poverty between 1998/99 and 2010/11, on the way to eradicating child poverty by 2020 (by "eradication", the Government has stated that this could be defined as being "one of the best in Europe"). The relative low income measure is the key measure and there is also a need to make progress on a combined low income and material deprivation measure and an absolute low income measure. As a result of the implementation of the first two elements of the strategy developed by the UK, significant progress has already been registered. Using national data and definition, the at-risk-of poverty-figure has reduced from 26% in 1998/99 to 22% in 2005/06.

The monitoring of the policies addressing the eradication of child poverty, the statistical analysis and the evaluation programmes will allow developing further policies to achieve the set objectives.

a) Concrete measures and coordination of policy actions to address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion

The *Every Child Matters: Change for Children (ECM)* is the cross-cutting Government programme for improving children's well-being. It has been defined by the Children Act 2004 as well as the five ECM outcomes. As too many children were 'slipping through the net' and the outcomes of the most vulnerable(s) were worsening in relative terms, *Every Child Matters* was a charter to reform children's services and to extend opportunity to all children and young people, with a particular emphasis on those from disadvantaged backgrounds. ECM sets out an 'improvement cycle' whose scope is the overall well-being of children through a well-defined cooperation among local authorities and priorities set at national level. Well-being is defined as covering children's being healthy, safe, enjoying and achieving, making a positive contribution and achieving economic well-being.

ECM complements and is complemented by actions specifically aimed at lifting children out of poverty. For instance: *the New Deal for Lone Parents*, policies that makes work pay –such as the introduction of the *National Minimum Wage* and the *Working Tax Credit*, the introduction of the *Child Tax Credit*, increases of the existing child benefits and policies designed to break the cycle of deprivation –*Sure Start Local Programmes*, *Sure Start Children's Centres*.

Opportunity for All, the Government's annual poverty and social exclusion report includes Government's progress on a range of poverty and social exclusion indicators, including for children and young people. The UK is developing local level indicators to monitor progress on ECM outcomes.

The ***Department for Work and Pensions*** (DWP), ***Her Majesty's Treasury*** (HMT) and the ***Department for Children, Schools and Families (DCSF)*** share responsibility for achieving the child poverty targets, as these departments have the key levers – i.e., improving employment and increasing financial support. However, all Government departments have a role to play in reducing child poverty. A new joint DWP/DCSF Child Poverty Unit has been established to take forward the strategy for eradicating child poverty.

Government operates locally through ***Central Departments***, nine regional ***Government Offices***, and independent inspectorates.

Local Authorities and their partners negotiate clear targets and outcomes for their areas with their regional Government Office. Local Authorities have *Local Area Agreements*. It is the Local Authorities who determine their priorities for action and also the way they plan to achieve best targets. The Central Government is working to encourage Local Authorities to make child poverty one of their key priorities.

The *Tellus 2 Survey*, running annually in every local authority area, directly collects the views of children and young people about their lives and the services available to them locally. One of the various purposes of the survey is to provide the ***DCSF*** with more detailed information to compare Local Authority performances. The survey also aims at creating a comparable local database on child well-being.

A Children's Commissioner has recently been appointed for England, in addition to the existing Commissioner in Wales, Scotland and Northern Ireland. This appointment is increasing the profile of a children's rights perspective on policy, although the Commissioner’s powers are relatively limited.

The cross-government issue of child poverty and well-being assures the coverage of the children's issue according to its multidimensional nature.

b) Knowledge building through data collection and research, focus on consultation process and the place of monitoring

In 2003 the Government held an extensive public consultation on *ECM*. In fact, ECM objectives are based on what children and young people told the Government about the most important aspects of their lives. The indicators for the programme were subsequently discussed and agreed between the relevant Government Departments.

In the same way, an extensive consultation led by the DWP and involving individuals, academics, voluntary organisations and people experiencing poverty were used to identify the measure of child poverty that would be used to assess child poverty progress over the long-term, and form the basis for the child poverty ***Public Service Agreement*** (PSAs are the UK Government's outcome-based performance targets). The DWP produces the annual publication *Households Below Average Income* which reports an analysis of the income distribution for the UK and is used to report on the latest child poverty data.

In 2004, HMT worked closely across government, and with academics, voluntary and community sector organisations and others involved in service delivery to produce the *Child Poverty Review* which set out the medium term plans and an assessment of the longer-term directions which policy needs to take in order to meet the child poverty targets. This includes policies necessary to: increase employment opportunities, and raising incomes for those who can work; increase support for those who cannot work; and improve the effectiveness of public services.

The DWP has also an extensive research programme evaluating the employment programmes and other policies designed to tackle child poverty. Other Government departments also have broad evaluation research programmes together with an annual performance report.

In 2007, after a policy assessment by an independent expert, the DWP published a renewed child poverty strategy (*Working for Children*), proposing actions in three main areas (increased rights and responsibilities for lone parents, helping people to stay in work and progress in employment and developing a family focus in the work with parents).

The 17 *Opportunity for all* indicators for children and young people play an important role in the monitoring of outcomes. These indicators were developed by a cross-governmental steering group through the identification of priority areas to be monitored. Opportunity for all pulls together data from a number of surveys and other sources; it uses national surveys, censuses and administrative/registers data.

The panel surveys *British Household Panel Survey* (BHPS) and the *Families and Children Study* (FACS) are longitudinal surveys used – amongst other things - to analyse the dynamics of child poverty. They both interview children, directly giving information on children's own impressions and experiences of poverty and other aspects of their lives.

Finally, the DWP uses tools developed in-house to project the impact of policies. These are generally project specific, but longer term tools also exist; they include the *Policy Simulation Model* (micro-simulation), the *Longitudinal Tax Benefit model*

(spreadsheet) and ad-hoc analyses of DWP/ONS (Office of National Statistics) datasets (including the Family Resources Survey). A model also exists for the decomposition of observed effects (e.g. on child poverty) into labour force effects, demographic effects and policy effects, although the model is inchoate and cannot distinguish between the effects of two different policies.

c) Link between the scientific community, data and policy analysts and policy makers and the importance of evaluation

Government departments maintain close links with the research community, e.g. through commissioning research by them, keeping up to date with other research they are undertaking, sitting on advisory groups. Government departments also counsel ministers and officials regarding policy-making. Advice is given on the merit of current policy, how best to improve it and which could be the future direction of policy (formally done through a briefing note).

A good example of the interrelation between academic community research and policy action is a study on the impact on outcomes in later life if a teenage engages him/herself in 'positive activities' when s/he is still young. This work was useful in appraising the impact that subsidy on positive activities might have, focussing particularly on groups with the most disadvantaged backgrounds. Another example is the evaluation of the *Children's Centres Programme.* These Centres were set up in 2005 to improve child development, learning and health and to promote parental employment and healthy living. Thus, they were charged with delivering integrated childcare, early education, parenting support, access to employment and health and maternity services on a single site in disadvantaged areas. This programme was subject to evaluation (Are services effective? Are they adequate, in particular for disadvantaged families? How to ensure take-up? Do the centres improve the outcomes they target? How cost-effective is the programme?). Administrative/registers and survey data, data from partners, qualitative and quantitative techniques will be employed to assess the programme, with a focus on identifying separate treatments and control groups. The data will be used to provide guidance for new Children's Centres, assess progress against governmental targets and inform the focus of the programme in future years.

Academic research, research organisations and NGOs assure a profitable exchange between the governmental level, the research field and the civil society on child poverty and child well-being issues. Central organisations include the ***Joseph Rowntree Foundation***, the ***Institute for Fiscal Studies***, ***Child Poverty Action Group*** and ***Save the Children UK***. The consultation with academics and stakeholders guarantees a wide range of views, builds consensus and raises awareness, especially among those working with poor children which can benefit from support available from the government. The *Joseph Rowntree Foundation* (among others) monitors the impact of central and local government policies on the lives of children and young people, together with the impact on outcomes.

d) Link between policy measures and outcomes

The importance that the UK gives to monitoring has led to corrective measures/adaptation to the policies in place. The analysis showing that around 50% of households with children in poverty are working households (growing proportion) has led to policy debate and proposals for complementary measures to promote progression and skills acquisition at work.

A strong link between policy measures and expected outcomes is established, as the PSAs set out the key improvements that the public can expect from the Government, by establishing high-level aim, priority objectives and key outcome-based performance targets. Since the targets are clear and publicly available, the government is accountable to the general public. The dimension of the accountability of the carried measures is underlined by the consultations on policy formulation, the negotiation and announcement of challenging, robust targets and a regular reporting on progress against the established targets.

MORE INFORMATION

- Annual poverty and social exclusion report *Opportunity for all*: http://www.dwp.gov.uk/ofa/reports/latest.asp

  and the latest indicator updates: http://www.dwp.gov.uk/ofa/indicators/

- 2004 Child Poverty Review:

  http://www.hm-treasury.gov.uk./media/8/5/childpoverty_complete_290704.pdf

- Every Child Matters outcomes: http://www.everychildmatters.gov.uk/aims/outcomes/?asset=document&id=16682

- Research in DWP, including how research is procured and the reports produced across DWP's areas of work, including child poverty:

  http://www.dwp.gov.uk/asd/asd5/

  Research at the Department for Children, Schools and Families:

  www.dfes.gov.uk/research

- Households Below Average Income, annual publication:

  http://www.dwp.gov.uk/asd/hbai/hbai2006/contents.asp

- Developing a local index of child well-being - ongoing project:

  http://www.york.ac.uk/inst/spru/research/summs/childindex.html

  Working for children – DWP's child poverty strategy document:

  http://www.dwp.gov.uk/publications/dwp/2007/childpoverty/childpoverty.pdf

- New Joint Child Poverty Unit: http://www.dwp.gov.uk/childpoverty/

Part III: Conclusions and recommendations aimed at better monitoring and assessing child poverty and well-being

In the Conclusions (par 19) of their March 2007 European Council, EU Heads of State and Government reaffirmed "the need to strengthen economic and social cohesion throughout the Union" and highlighted "the importance of the social dimension of the EU". In order to ensure the continuing support for European integration by EU citizens, they also stressed that "the common social objectives of Member States should be better taken into account within the Lisbon agenda". Finally, in order to strengthen social cohesion they stressed "the need to fight poverty and social exclusion, especially child poverty, and to give all children equal opportunities".

In response to the European Council, EU Member States and the European Commission have singled out the in-depth examination of poverty and social exclusion among children as a key priority for the EU *Social Protection and Social Inclusion Process* in 2007. In this context, besides the work done by the Commission and Member States in the EU Task-Force on "Child Poverty and Child Well-Being" (set up under the Indicators Sub-Group of the Social Protection Committee) and in the preparation of the 2008 Joint Report on Social Protection and Social Inclusion, a number of key stakeholders have contributed to the assessment of policies having an impact on child poverty and well-being. The Commission's Network of non-governmental national experts on social inclusion[60] as well as many of the European Networks active on social inclusion issues such as EAPN, EUROCHILD, the European Social Network and FEANTSA have given particular attention throughout 2007 to the issue of child poverty and social exclusion and prepared reports on the issue. The fight against child poverty and social exclusion was a key topic at the 6th Round Table Conference on Poverty and Social Exclusion held under the auspices of the Portuguese Presidency on 16th and 17th October 2007.

Drawing on the conclusions of the present Task-Force report (presented in section I below), the Indicators Sub-Group proposes to the Social Protection Committee (SPC) to consider adopting a set of recommendations (section II) which pursue two main objectives. Firstly, these recommendations aim at better monitoring and tackling child poverty and child well-being at EU and country levels. Secondly, they seek to assess the impact of the relevant policies (at EU and country levels) on the situation of children.

SECTION I - CONCLUSIONS

I.1 Setting quantified objectives

The first part of the Task-Force report concentrated on an analytical review of child poverty and social exclusion in the EU. This review shows that a significant number (though not all) of the Member States with an average or high level of child poverty have yet to develop an adequate response to combat it. To further strengthen the EU political commitment to tackle child poverty and social exclusion, Member States who have not done so yet should consider establishing elaborated and quantified objectives for the social inclusion and well-being of children. These overall outcome objectives should be based on a diagnosis of the causes of poverty and social exclusion in their country, and should be supplemented by objectives relating to the key factors identified by this diagnosis (e.g. jobless households, in-work poverty, social benefits…). In making their

[60] http://www.peer-review-social-inclusion.net/policy-assessment-activities/reports/first-semester-2007/synthesis-report-2007-1/

diagnosis, Member Sates should use the analysis and recommendations of the Task-Force report.[61]

➔ ***See Recommendation 1 in section II below***

I.2 Assessing the impact of policies on child poverty and social exclusion

Another conclusion of the analysis presented in Part I of the present report is that the Member States who are most successful at preventing child poverty and social exclusion are those who have developed policy frameworks which combine increasing access to adequately paid work for parents with ensuring effective income support for all families with children and increasing access to key enabling services (child care, education, housing, health and social services, etc.). A *child mainstreaming* approach, i.e. integrating a concern with the well-being and social inclusion of children into all relevant areas of policy-making, therefore appears as the most successful way to adequately respond to the EU political commitment to tackle child poverty and social exclusion.[62]

In support of a children mainstreaming approach, the in-depth country reviews conducted in Part II of this report singles out countries that assess and monitor the impact of all their (relevant) policies on the situation of children, so as to identify possible ways of adjusting them in order to strengthen their contribution to promoting the social inclusion and well-being of children. For children mainstreaming to be effective in domestic policy making, it has to be implemented through establishing a scheme of systematic policy assessments, both *ex ante* and *ex post,* and at national as well as (where appropriate) sub-national levels. This should be done for all relevant policies, i.e. not only for social policies but also for population, employment, economic/fiscal, cultural and recreational, and sustainable development policies.

Micro-simulation models, whether dynamic or static and whether based on household surveys and/or administrative and registers data (see also point I.5.2 below), provide very useful tools for assessing the impact of policies (such as the impact of social transfers on the risk of poverty of children). With a view to support child mainstreaming (*poverty proofing*), it is important that Member States and the Commission invest in building and using such tools for assessing the possible impact of policy measures on the situation of children and their families at the appropriate policy level. This requires that Member States and the Commission develop their capacity to use micro-simulation models through the promotion of training activities, as well as exchanges of know-how and good practices in this field that already exist in some countries (see "in-depth reviews" presented in Part II). The SPC therefore welcomes the Commission initiative to support the upgrading and updating of the EUROMOD model in the context of PROGRESS. In this context, the SPC invites the Commission to ensure that the upgraded and updated model adequately covers the policy measures that affect children and their families. Apart from using micro-simulation models, another useful type of policy analysis consists of modelling the impact of policy changes on representative families.

➔ ***See Recommendation 2***

---

[61] In this regard one idea that might be worth exploring is to encourage countries to set the goal of moving towards the performance of the three best Member States in each relevant policy domain. This would involve all Member States having to make progress in at least one domain and many in several.

[62] For a discussion on children mainstreaming, see: Marlier, E., Atkinson, A.B., Cantillon, B., Nolan, B. (2007), *The EU and Social Inclusion: Facing the challenges*, The Policy Press, Bristol.
And for a more general discussion on mainstreaming, see: O'Kelly, K. (2007), *The Evaluation of Mainstreaming Social Inclusion in Europe*, Combat Poverty Agency, Dublin.

I.3 Organising regular monitoring of child poverty and well-being

Given the multi-dimensional nature of the phenomena at stake, no single policy is sufficient to ensure the social inclusion and well-being of children and their families.

I.3.1 Need for regular reporting on progress made by Member States in the field of child poverty risk and well-being

The increased attention being given to child poverty and well-being at EU level has contributed to an increased political momentum on these issues[63]. For this to be maintained and enhanced, regular reporting is needed on the progress that countries are making in the fight against child poverty and social exclusion. This reporting should be organised as part of the existing reporting framework under the Social Protection and Social Inclusion Process. It should be multi-dimensional (i.e., it should cover a range of risks beyond income poverty) and it should help identify more clearly the areas in which individual countries need to improve their performances. It should link with and feed into the monitoring processes arising from the implementation process of the July 2006 Commission Communication on the Rights of the Child[64] and could usefully inform the shaping of an EU Strategy on the Rights of the Child.

I.3.2 Monitoring child poverty risk

In Part I of the present report, we have grouped countries from highest to lowest performances according to the national values of an indicator on "relative child poverty risk outcome". For each country, this indicator is calculated on the basis of a score summarising the relative situation of children in that country with regard to: a) the poverty risk for the overall population in that country, b) the average intensity of poverty risk for children (*poverty gap*) at EU level, and c) the average child poverty risk for the EU as a whole. We have then analysed the relationship between these national performances and three other indicators: proportion of children living in jobless households, proportion of children living in households at risk of "in-work poverty", and impact of social transfers. And we have completed the national pictures with some information on the key characteristics of the households with children for individual countries.

Our analytical review has emphasised that child poverty risk outcomes result from complex interactions between these different factors and that the countries achieving the best relative child poverty risk outcomes are those that are performing well on all fronts, notably by combining strategies aimed at facilitating access to employment and enabling services (child care, etc) with income support. This analysis in Part I provides a <u>*base line*</u> against which future progress should be measured as well as an analytical framework for the assessment of EU and countries' progress in fighting child poverty and social exclusion.

The analysis in Part I has highlighted the need to complement the existing EU indicators with derived indicators and statistics that better reflect the situation of households with children – for instance, the labour market participation of parents and the breakdown of poverty risk by an amended version of the household's "work intensity" variable.

[63] See, for instance, the 2006-2008 National Reports on Strategies for Social Protection and Social Inclusion and their analysis in the 2007 Joint Report on Social Protection and Social Inclusion.
[64] European Commission (2006), "Towards an EU Strategy on the Rights of the Child", Communication from the Commission, COM(2006) 367 final, Brussels.

The regular EU progress report on child poverty and social exclusion, to be implemented in connection with the EU Social Protection and Social Inclusion Process, should make full use of the analytical framework put forward in the Task-Force report.

I.3.3 Monitoring child well-being

The regular EU progress report on child poverty and social exclusion should cover not only child poverty risk but also other aspects of the situation of children. For this, it is not enough to rely on a breakdown by age group (children vs. other age groups) of the existing commonly agreed EU indicators.

The review of Member States' monitoring systems presented in Part II of this report shows that children mainstreaming requires that we move beyond the existing set of EU indicators and complement these indicators to reflect other aspects of child well-being (primarily material deprivation, housing, local environment, health, education, social participation and family environment, and exposure to risk and risk behaviour). The importance of complementing EU indicators was already stressed by the SPC in the streamlined list of EU indicators for social inclusion that it adopted in June 2006[65]. Indeed, this list includes:

- a slot for at least one indicator on material deprivation (with an explicit breakdown for children);
- a slot for at least one indicator on housing (with an explicit breakdown for children);
- a slot for at least one indicator on "child well-being".

To better assess children's material deprivation (including some aspects of housing conditions), specific questions on this topic will be included in the 2009 wave of the *Community statistics on Income and Living Conditions (EU-SILC)*. The first results of this thematic module should become available by the end of 2010, i.e. in time for being taken into account by the European Statistical System when EU-SILC will be revised in 2011. (See also point I.5.1 below.)

Member States and the Commission are encouraged to make full use of the review of indicators presented in Part II of this report. Even though it is certainly not exhaustive, this review provides a wealth of information on indicators that are already used by one or several Member States and that draw on a variety of data sources (including EU and other trans-national data-sources[66]).

Through the SPC Indicators Sub-Group, Member States should also jointly examine how to better cover not only children's material deprivation and housing conditions, but also the important dimensions of child well-being that are still missing or not satisfactorily covered in the EU set of indicators (health, education, social participation and family environment, exposure to risk and risk behaviour, and local environment). They should also explore the possibility of complementing the EU framework with information collected through specific data sources on children in vulnerable situation. Special

[65] http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/social_inclusion/docs/2006/indicators_en.pdf

[66] Data sources used by Member States for constructing their indicators include EU-SILC and the Labour Force Survey, as well as administrative data and population register data, family budget surveys, household budget surveys, national household panel surveys, specific surveys on children, national demographic statistics, living conditions surveys of the Roma population, health surveys, national education statistics and PISA survey (see also point 1.5 below).

surveys on children (including children's own experience and perceptions of poverty and social exclusion) should also be carefully investigated (see points I.5.3 and I.5.4 below).

➔ ***See Recommendations 3-5***

I.4 A common framework for analysing and monitoring child poverty and social exclusion

Most of the countries use indicators in the context of the inclusion strand of their National Reports on Strategies for Social Protection and Social Inclusion (i.e. their National Action Plans for social inclusion) to monitor and assess the social situation of children, to estimate tendencies, to establish policy priorities, to set targets as well as to monitor the progress achieved. The policy related indicators are more frequently used for setting targets than the EU common indicators. The latter are more often used for analysing and monitoring the progress achieved on the situation of children.

Definitely the most challenging part of Member States' children monitoring systems, and also the most crucial one, is to make the link between the specific policy measures implemented by governments and the expected related social outcomes. As already emphasised two important tools may be used to help make this link: the micro-simulation models to simulate the impact of policy changes and the modelling of the impact of policy changes on representative families (see above, point I.2). Another challenge for Member States' children monitoring systems to enable a satisfactory EU benchmarking, is that these systems should include some commonly agreed EU indicators and explicitly establish the link between these indicators and the national indicators.

A common framework for analysing and monitoring child poverty and social exclusion at EU and (sub-)national levels, which should satisfactorily address the challenges mentioned in the previous paragraph, needs to be agreed between the SPC and the Commission. The aim is <u>not</u> a rigid common monitoring framework. Instead, Member States should develop their own monitoring framework, responding to their national specificities and they are invited to include targets and indicators based on reliable and timely data, but with clear links made to the common indicators and the EU methodological framework. [67]

For this, the following issues need to be handled in a complementary and integrated way in the framework: a) national and possibly sub-national measurable objectives (see point I.1); b) systematic assessment of the impact of all relevant policies on child poverty and well-being at the appropriate policy levels (point I.2); c) EU, national and possibly sub-national indicators (point I.3); and d) international data sources, whether EU or other trans-national sources, as well as national and possibly sub-national data-sources (point I.5).

➔ ***See Recommendation 6***

[67] For a discussion of the sort of framework that could be considered in this context, see Figure 1 and related text in aforementioned book on *The EU and Social Inclusion: Facing the challenges*.

I.5 Reinforcing statistical capacity

I.5.1 General household surveys

EU-SILC and the Labour Force Survey (LFS) are the most frequently used statistical tools to monitor child poverty and well-being in several Member States, for their national purposes and/or in the context of their activities within the EU Social Protection and Social Inclusion Process. It is urgent to assess the extent to which these data sources provide the "minimum database" required for an internationally comparable assessment of the most important aspects of the situation of children and their families. (See also below, point I.5.5.)

In this regard, it is also important that the SPC and its Indicators Sub-Group go on being closely involved in all the discussions, within the European Statistical System, on the content of EU-SILC – whether these discussions address the thematic modules included each year in EU-SILC or the core EU-SILC variables. The first in-depth discussion on the latter is planned for the years 2011/2012 and should lead to the inclusion in the core EU-SILC questionnaire of a set of variables specifically related to child poverty and well-being. The choice of these child-focused variables will largely be based on the analysis of the child related results of the 2009 EU-SILC thematic module on material deprivation to be adopted early 2008 (see above).

It should be noted that EU-SILC and other trans-national general household surveys are (and in view of their design and main purposes will always remain) insufficient for the monitoring of the income and living conditions of the most excluded children (children from a migrant or minority background, children living in institutions, street children…). Addressing these important aspects requires other instruments which should be further investigated at EU level. We come back to this in points I.5.3 and I.5.4 below.

I.5.2 Administrative and registers sources

Full use of the information contained in administrative/registers sources should be made to complement the information collected in the context of EU-SILC and other statistical surveys. These data have significant potential to improve national and EU knowledge of the regional dimension and of the circumstances of the most vulnerable children (see also below, point I.5.3), and this should be investigated in depth. Best ways of using these data to simulate the impact of policy changes should also be explored (see above, point I.2).

I.5.3 Specific data sources on children in vulnerable situation

The specific situation of the most vulnerable children (children in institutions or in foster care, children with chronic health problems or disabilities, abused children, street children, children from a migrant or minority background, etc) cannot be monitored using the standard survey tools. With a view to better monitoring the situation of these children, some Member States (e.g. IT, LV, HU, SK, FI and UK) have developed specific information systems based on administrative/registers data or surveys, on children in vulnerable situation.

I.5.4 Special surveys on children

In recent years, various Member States have developed specific national surveys on children, or are in the process of doing so.

a) Most of these surveys (e.g. DK, DE, FR, IE, FI, UK; see Part II, point I.4) are longitudinal surveys implemented at national level. Longitudinal data and their linkage with administrative/registers data are currently the most thorough and efficient way of measuring long-term impacts of events experienced during the youth on the individual socio-economic situation of adults. For example: for the inter-generational transmission of poverty to be properly analysed, such individual data collected regularly from the same people are needed. However, building, maintaining and using panel data is costly. Regardless of the significant policy and scientific interest of developing longitudinal data bases, Member States, especially those which are currently developing their statistical capacity, might therefore be reluctant to develop panel data sources specifically focused on children. For these countries, it is essential that an in-depth cost-benefit analysis (in terms of policy monitoring and assessment) be conducted to evaluate whether or not the actual added value provided by these powerful tools justifies the financial burden.

b) Some countries (also) conduct national non-longitudinal surveys on child well-being. This is the case, for instance of FR, IT, MT, AT, SE and UK.

c) Finally, a few quite innovative survey methods, which are based on direct interviews of children, have been carried out in some countries (e.g. in DK, SE and UK). Interviewing children on their own experience and perceptions of poverty and social exclusion allows collecting useful information on child well-being that cannot always be obtained through the parents. As was highlighted at the 6th Round Table on Poverty and Social Exclusion held on 16th and 17th October 2007, this will *inter alia* "help to ensure an enhanced focus on children as citizens who have a right to be fully active in their own well-being and to participate in the decisions that affect them including the shaping, implementing and monitoring of policies".

I.5.5 International surveys

Apart from EU-SILC and the LFS, several Member States also mentioned the importance of other surveys implemented by international organisations, which can also provide useful information on child well-being. In particular: the survey on Health Behaviour in School Aged Children (HBSC) by the World Health Organisation, the European School Survey Project on Alcohol and other Drugs (ESPAD) by the Council of Europe, the Gender and Generations Surveys by the United Nations Economic Commissions for Europe, and the Program for International Student Assessment (PISA) by the OECD.

It is important that an in-depth evaluation of these sources be carried out in order to assess whether they can contribute to an improved and comparable assessment of child well-being. In which case, they should be used to the full in the regular EU benchmarking suggested above (point I.3).

➔ ***See Recommendations 7-13***

I.6 Improving governance and monitoring arrangements at all relevant policy levels

Drawing on the previous conclusions as well as on the eight in-depth country reviews discussed in Part II of the present report; Member States should review their own monitoring system. In this context, they should reflect on how they could (further) improve the way they currently monitor their progress in the fight against poverty and social exclusion, and on how they could (better) integrate this monitoring system into their policy making processes (at national and, as appropriate, at regional and possibly local levels).

The conclusions and related recommendations presented in this point I.6 draw from the results of the eight in-depth country reviews.

The monitoring systems reviewed by the Task-Force tend to be part of an integrated policy coordination process that has identified the *improvement of the situation of children as an overarching objective* and has therefore adopted policy objectives that address the multi-dimensional nature of child poverty and social exclusion. Most of the monitoring systems reviewed tend to gather the following characteristics:

- Even though the level of coordination and integration of different policy fields that can contribute to children well-being varies across countries, a key challenge identified by the countries reviewed is the need to coordinate a large number of policy actions that traditionally fall under scattered responsibilities, involving different ministries and/or different policy levels (national, regional, local).

- The policy objectives are often set through a complex awareness raising process, involving NGOs, researchers and representatives of the different levels of government; they are frequently linked to international reporting and benchmarking, and often use existing indicators and research findings.

- The policy coordination process often highlights the need to embed monitoring and assessment arrangements in the strategy (e.g., Ireland, Finland and the UK).

Another characteristic of these monitoring systems is that they have in common the political will to *invest in knowledge building in the area of child well-being*. These long-term investments are generally made in at least one of the three main following areas:

- Building statistical capacity, which involves: i) enhancing the use of existing statistical data sources by engaging in a systematic review of relevant administrative/registers and survey data sources, and by building a common framework (integrated databases, child well-being information centres, etc) for the use of these sources at national and possibly sub-national level as well; ii) identifying data gaps and investing in new statistical tools if necessary (e.g. tools that allow to study the dynamics of the situation of children).

- Investing in long-term research programmes, with a view to building an in-depth understanding of the nature, determinants and dynamics of child well-being. These programmes can also aim at implementing innovative data collection instruments (such as child interviews, longitudinal studies, cohort studies, etc).

- Investing in analytical tools, which can be at the frontier between research efforts, statistical information and governmental action. These tools have a more operational role. They can be used to measure the actual or possible impact of specific existing or planned policy measures on the situation of children.

Finally, all eight monitoring systems analysed in Part II of this report explicitly aim at *making the link between the scientific community, data and policy analysts as well as policy makers*:

- Various Member States that were reviewed describe the way key policy recommendations can emerge from research programs that have been implemented in a policy context.

- The monitoring systems described often rely on regular reporting tools that include monitoring and assessment arrangements, either directly run by the government or (and) by independent institutes. These reporting tools can benefit from various dissemination policies, by the government, through advocacy groups, or in the context of the EU policy process. They play an important role in raising the awareness of the process and thus also in creating political commitment and accountability.

➔ ***See Recommendations 14-15***

SECTION II - SPC RECOMMENDATIONS

II.1 Setting quantified objectives

Recommendation 1**:** National overall quantified objectives for the reduction of child poverty and social exclusion need to be based on a diagnosis of the causes of poverty and social exclusion in each country and have to be supplemented by specific objectives relating to the key factors identified by the diagnosis (e.g. jobless households, in-work poverty, social benefits…). In making their diagnosis, Member Sates should use the analysis and recommendations of the report prepared by the EU Task-Force on "Child poverty and child well-being" as part of their overall framework.

II.2 Assessing the impact of policies on child poverty and social exclusion

Recommendation 2: Member States and the Commission are encouraged to invest *inter alia* in micro-simulation models to support the assessment of the impact of policy measures on the situation of children and their families at the appropriate policy level. To develop the EU capacity to use these models, the Social Protection Committee (SPC) invites the Commission to support training as well as exchanges of know-how and good practices in this field.

II.3 Monitoring child poverty and well-being

Recommendation 3: Future reporting in the framework of the Open Method of Coordination (OMC) should help identify more clearly the areas in which individual

countries need to improve their performance in tackling child poverty and social exclusion. It should be multi-dimensional and it should provide comparative analysis (see also Recommendations 4-5).

Recommendation 4: Reporting on child poverty and child well-being should include:

(1) a comparative EU analysis of child poverty risk following the analytical framework proposed by the Task-Force. Progress made by individual countries should be assessed against the *base line* provided by the Task-Force report;

(2) an analysis of other dimensions of child well-being identified in the Task-Force report, namely: material deprivation, housing, health, exposure to risk and risk behaviour, social participation and family environment, education, and local environment.

(3) The indicators to be used include:

a) all relevant indicators that have already been agreed upon at EU level (age breakdowns of poverty risk EU indicators, children living in jobless households and indicators in the area of education);

b) the yet-to-be developed indicators in the areas of material deprivation, housing and child well-being, as identified by the 2006 SPC report on indicators (see Recommendation 5);

c) relevant child well-being indicators available at country level.

Recommendation 5: When improving the measurement of child well-being the following needs to be taken into account:

a) reflect on how to complement the existing EU indicators with derived indicators and statistics that better reflect the situation of households with children (e.g., labour market participation of parents and amended version of the "work intensity" variable for analysing poverty risk);

b) take account of the child dimension when developing indicators of material deprivation and housing;

c) develop one or several child well-being indicators to cover the important dimensions of child well-being that are still missing or not satisfactorily covered in the EU framework (health, exposure to risk and risk behaviour, education, social participation and family environment, and local environment);

d) suggest how to best monitor the living conditions of children in vulnerable situations (e.g., children in institutions, children in foster care, children with chronic health problems or disabilities, abused children, streets children, children from a migrant or minority background...). (See also Recommendations 10 and 13.)

II.4 A common framework for analysing and monitoring child poverty and social exclusion

Recommendation 6: In setting-up or enhancing their monitoring of child poverty and social exclusion, Member States are encouraged to ensure that the systems they develop at country level can feed into a common EU framework. In particular, countries' monitoring systems should allow better links to be made between policy measures and expected social outcomes, as well as between EU and national indicators.

II.5 Reinforcing statistical capacity

Recommendation 7: An evaluation needs to be carried out to assess the extent to which EU-SILC and the Labour Force Survey (LFS) provide the "minimum database" required for an internationally comparable assessment of the situation of children and their families. This assessment needs to involve data producers and all data users, and should lead to the identification of possible gaps and recommendations as to how to best fill them. In particular, the SPC and its Indicators Sub-Group should continue to take an active part in the discussions on the content and future development of EU-SILC. (See also Recommendations 11 and 12.)

Recommendation 8: Full use should be made of the data available from both statistical surveys and administrative/register sources in monitoring child poverty and well-being. Ways of effectively combining both types of sources, as far as feasible given the domestic administrative and legal constraints, should be further explored by countries. Exchange of know-how and good practices in this field should be supported.

Recommendation 9: Full use should also be made of all existing data and consideration should be given to reinforcing statistical capacity, if needed, at sub-national level, in order to monitor the role of policies implemented at regional and/or local levels in fighting child poverty and social exclusion. This should be done, as far as feasible, in a way that contributes to an overall statistical capacity building strategy balanced across all levels of government.

Recommendation 10: Better monitoring of the situation of the most vulnerable children is needed. Member States are therefore encouraged to review the different sources of data available from statistical surveys and administrative/register sources to monitor their situation. They should make full use of these data to identify the groups of vulnerable children that need to be specifically monitored. Exchange of know-how and good practices in this field should be supported. (See also Recommendation 13.)

Recommendation 11: An in-depth analysis of the EU-SILC longitudinal data is needed to assess the extent to which these data provide a reliable and comprehensive picture of the dynamics of child poverty and social exclusion (in particular in the field of persistent child poverty). The conclusions of this analysis need to be available in time for the planned revision of EU-SILC (in 2011/2012). This assessment should also allow Member States and the Commission to decide whether or not special longitudinal surveys on children (or cohort studies) should be regarded as a priority in their statistical programmes.

Recommendation 12: An in-depth evaluation of the available international data sources covering important aspects of child well-being is also needed in order to assess whether these sources can supplement existing national and/or transnational sources. It would be highly valuable if this evaluation could lead to:

a) methodological recommendations for the use of such sources in the regular EU reporting on child poverty and well-being (see above, Recommendations 3-5);

b) the identification of possible gaps as well as suggestions on how to best fill them.

Recommendation 13: There is increasing realisation of the potential interest of interviewing directly children on their own experience and perceptions of poverty and well-being. However, a number of methodological, legal and ethical issues need to be addressed to ensure that such information can indeed be collected throughout the EU. National know-how and good practices in this area should be gathered on the basis of which Member States could then best explore the possibility of implementing these surveys among children at (sub-)national level.

II.6 Improving governance and monitoring arrangements at all relevant policy levels

Recommendation 14: When reflecting on ways to improve their governance and monitoring systems, Member States are encouraged to address *inter alia* the following issues:

a) improving the coordination of the policy actions that involve different ministries and/or different policy levels (national, regional and/or local);

b) ensuring that in making their diagnosis of the causes of child poverty and social exclusion in their country (see Recommendation 1), they involve a wide range of stakeholders, and build on international benchmarking and on independent research;

c) investing in long-term research programmes to build an in-depth understanding of the nature, determinants and dynamics of child poverty and social exclusion;

d) investing in analytical tools, which can be at the frontier between research efforts, statistical information and governmental action (see also Recommendation 2 above).

Recommendation 15: Access to EU micro-data- sets for the scientific community needs to be improved, in order to enhance in-depth comparative research on the causes of child poverty and social exclusion. Independent policy assessment should be encouraged and their results should feed into policy making.

Annexes

EU indicators for the monitoring of the EU strategy for social protection and social inclusion

Defining common objectives in terms of social protection and social inclusion implies the definition of common indicators to compare best practices and to measure progress towards these common objectives. The broad methodological framework consists of a list of primary and secondary indicators for an overarching portfolio and the three strands (Social Inclusion, Pension, Health and Long-Term Care). Primary indicators are a reduced set of lead indicators, which cover all essential dimensions of the defined objectives. Secondary indicators aim at supporting these lead indicators by providing a greater insight into the nature of the problem.

These indicators are used in the National Reports on Strategies for Social Protection and Social Inclusion and the specific National Reports on the different strands (Social Inclusion, Pension, Health and Long-Term Care) as well as for the joint report presented by the European Commission and the Council.

A detailed description of the indicators is available in the 2006 SPC report on indicators to monitor the Open Method of Coordination on social protection and social inclusion: http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/spsi/docs/social_inclusion/2006/indicators_en.pdf

Definition of key indicators used in the report:

At-risk-of-poverty rate + Illustrative threshold value	Share of persons aged 0+ with an equivalised disposable income below 60% of the national equivalised median income[68]. Value of the at-risk-of-poverty threshold (60% median national equivalised income) in PPS for an illustrative household type (e.g., single person household) Source: SILC
EU: Relative median poverty risk gap	Difference between the median equivalised income of persons aged 0+ below the at-risk-of poverty threshold and the threshold itself, expressed as a percentage of the at-risk-of poverty threshold. Source: EU-SILC
People living in jobless households	Proportion of people living in jobless households, expressed as a share of all people in the same age group[69]. This indicator should be analysed in the light of context indicator N°8: jobless households by main household types Source: LFS
In-work poverty risk	Individuals who are classified as employed[70] (distinguishing between "wage and salary employment plus self-employment" and "wage and salary employment" only) and who are at risk of poverty. This indicator needs to be analysed according to personal, job and household characteristics. It should also be analysed in comparison with the poverty risk faced by the unemployed and the inactive. Source: SILC

[68] **Equivalised median income** is defined as the household's total disposable income divided by its "equivalent size", to take account of the size and composition of the household, and is attributed to each household member (including children). Equivalization is made on the basis of the OECD modified scale.

[69] Students aged 18-24 years who live in households composed solely of students are not counted in neither numerator nor denominator

[70] Individuals classified as employed according to the definition of most frequent activity status. The most frequent activity status is defined as the status that individuals declare to have occupied for more than half the number of months in the calendar year.

Early school leavers	Share of persons aged 18 to 24 who have only lower secondary education (their highest level of education or training attained is 0, 1 or 2 according to the 1997 International Standard Classification of Education – ISCED 97) and have not received education or training in the four weeks preceding the survey. Source: LFS

EU-SILC: EU Survey on Income and Living Conditions

The newly implemented EU reference source for statistics on income, poverty and social exclusion is the *Community Statistics on Income and Living Conditions* (EU-SILC). For the first time this year, EU-SILC data (survey year 2005) are available for 25 EU countries, with the exception of Bulgaria and Romania which only launched EU-SILC in 2006. Technical aspects of this instrument are developed in the EP and Council Framework regulation No. 1177/2003 and in Commission implementing regulations, which are published in the Official Journal. The main indicators for Bulgaria and Romania are still based on the national household budget surveys following the transitional arrangements agreed by the European Statistical System[71].

The EU-SILC definitions of total household gross and disposable income and the different income components keep as close as possible to the international recommendations of the UN 'Canberra Manual'[72]. EU-SILC aims to provide total disposable household income, total disposable household income before social transfers (distinguishing between pensions and other transfers), total gross income and gross income at component level. Derogations are allowed till 2006 for countries which can provide only net components. This has an impact when analysing income distribution.

The **current EU-SILC definition of total household disposable income used for the calculation of EU indicators excludes imputed rent** - i.e. the money that one saves on full (market) rent by living in one's own accommodation or in accommodation rented at a price that is lower than the market rent. This can have a distorting effect in comparisons between countries, or between population sub-groups, when accommodation tenure status varies. This impact may be particularly apparent for the elderly who may have been able to accumulate wealth in the form of housing assets.

It should also be noted that the definition of income currently used also excludes non monetary income components, and thus in particular the value of goods produced for own consumption[73] and non-cash employee income except company car. These components will be available for all countries from the EU-SILC 2007 operation onwards, and therefore included in new indicators that will be published in January 2009.

The "income reference year" for the data is the year to which information on income refers, which in most cases differs from the survey year in which the data were collected. Namely, all 2005 data, except UK and IE[74], refer to the income situation of the

[71] National data sources are adjusted ex-post and as far as possible with the EU-SILC methodology. Whilst significant effort is made to maximise consistency of definitions and concepts, the resulting indicators cannot be considered to be fully comparable to the EU-SILC based indicators.

[72] Expert Group on Household Income Statistics (The Canberra Group) (2001), "Final Report and Recommendations", Ottawa, available at http://www.lisproject.org/links/canberra/finalreport.pdf

[73] Before the introduction of EU-SILC in the new Member States, the value of goods produced for own consumption was included in the calculation of the EU indicators estimated on the basis of national sources. This transitory agreement was made to take account of the potentially significant impact of this component on the income distribution in these countries.

[74] Income reference year for UK is 2005. For IE, income reference period is moving over 2004 and 2005.

population in 2004. 2004 income data is considered as the best proxy available for standard of living in 2005.

EU poverty rates are computed on the basis of micro data using national poverty threshold. EU aggregates appear as population-weighted averages of national indicators.

Statistical reliability: According to EU-SILC regulations indicators based on less than 20 observations cannot be released and indicators based on less than 50 observations could be released if item non response is limited but should be flagged as statistically unreliable. For some detailed tables provided in the annex, sampling fluctuations still have an influence on the reported value which should then be handled with some care. However, statistical analysis of the tables proved to be robust against these fluctuations.

UK indicators should be considered as provisional and with great care because UK 2005 survey experienced relatively high individual non response rate which might have an impact on the recorded standard of living of families and thus of children. Advanced imputation methods are being developed to correct for this in the following releases.

For Romania and Bulgaria, EU-SILC data were not available and thus the detailed indicators presented here could not be computation. For main indicators, RO and BG have provided data derived according to a methodology comparable with EU-SILC indicators but on the basis of national source, namely for RO: National HBS 2005, income year 2005; for BG: National HBS 2004, income year 2004. However, given the differences, data are not strictly comparable.

EU-SILC data commented in this report come from the Production Data Base (PDB) available at the moment of the analysis. The PDB is dated 07 December 2007. It includes revision of Portuguese and Belgian database since the last release of User DataBase to researchers dated 26 June 2007.

Specific note on table A14 – new variable combining information on work intensity and household type

The variable used in point I.3.6 on in-work poverty is calculated as follows: households are classified according to the type (jobless, part-time, full-time) of employment of their members during the income reference period rather than on the number of months spent in employment. Individuals between 18 and 64, not dependent children, with valid recorded calendar of activity, are classified as jobless if they have no employment period during the whole year. They are respectively recorded as part-time employed or full-time employed, if, during the employment spell, they are mainly employed part-time or, respectively, full-time. Jobless households are thus characterised by all active age members being jobless during the income reference period. The typology depends further on the number of full-time and part-time active age individuals in the household.

This typology differs from "work intensity" because the latter considers only employment irrespective of full-time or part-time employment. Both concepts coincide for jobless households. Households with work intensity equal to 1 can correspond to different combinations of part-time and full-time employment in the household. Reversely, "2 full-time employed" households might not be recorded as full work intensity household because being full-time employed does not require to be employed over the whole year. At this stage, it was considered useful to keep both characterisations.

The Labour Force Survey

The European Union Labour Force Survey (EU LFS) provides population estimates for the main labour market characteristics, such as employment, unemployment, inactivity, hours of work, occupation, economic activity and much else as well as important socio-demographic characteristics, such as sex, age, education, households and regions of residence.

The division of the population into employed persons, unemployed persons and inactive persons follows the International Labour Organisation definition. Other concepts also follow as close as possible the recommendations of ILO.

- **Employed persons** are all persons who during the reference week worked at least one hour for pay or profit, or were temporarily absent from such work.

- **Unemployed persons** are all persons who were not employed during the reference week and had actively sought work during the past four weeks and were ready to begin working immediately or within two weeks.

- The **active population** (labour force) is defined as the sum of employed and unemployed persons.

- The **inactive population** are all persons who are classified neither as employed nor unemployed.

Confidence intervals

It is essential to bear in mind that most figures analysed in this report are estimated from sample survey data, rather than comprehensive censuses or administrative sources with comprehensive national coverage. Even though these estimates have been carefully constructed to approximate closely the true population values there remains sampling error. Therefore, in the absence of estimates of sampling error, caution needs to be exercised, and small differences in the indicators between countries, or over time in one country, should not be given too much emphasis.

Countries' abbreviations

EU-27	European Union – 27 Member States
EU-25	European Union – 25 Member States before the 1st January 2007 enlargement
BE	Belgium
BG	Bulgaria
CZ	Czech Republic
DK	Denmark
DE	Germany
EE	Estonia
IE	Ireland
EL	Greece
ES	Spain
FR	France
IT	Italy
CY	Republic of Cyprus
LV	Latvia
LT	Lithuania
LU	Luxembourg
HU	Hungary
MT	Malta
NL	The Netherlands
AT	Austria
PL	Poland
PT	Portugal
RO	Romania
SI	Slovenia
SK	Slovakia
FI	Finland
SE	Sweden
UK	The United Kingdom

ANNEX 2: TABLES

Table A1: At-risk-of-poverty rates of children (%) by type of households, EU-25, 2005

	All children	Lone parent	Couple 1 child	Couple 2 children	Couple 3+ children	Complex hh with children
EU-25	19 s	34 s	12 s	14 s	25 s	20 s
SE	9	20	4	4	9	23
FI	10	21	7	5	12	13
DK	10	23	5	4	15	10
SI	12	26	9	11	18	8
CY	13	42	9	10	15	11
DE	14	33	10	7	14	7
FR	14	28	8	9	20	18
AT	15	28	9	12	21	9
NL	15	31	9	10	21	9
CZ	18	47	10	12	24	16
BE	18	37	8	10	21	21
SK	19	37	14	17	24	16
LU	19	36	12	17	22	19
HU	20	33	15	16	28	13
EL	20	46	13	18	33	32
EE	21	44	13	13	26	16
UK	21 p	38 p	9 p	12 p	27 p	15 p
MT	22	54	11	16	35	13
LV	22	31	13	18	39	17
IE	23	50	12	13	27	13
IT	24	38	15	21	35	24
PT	24	38	14	24	43	20
ES	24	42	13	23	39	23
LT	27	57	14	18	44	16
PL	29	46	17	23	47	26

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). Countries are sorted according to increasing child poverty risk. See methodological note for more information.

Table A2: At-risk-of-poverty rates for the overall population (%) by type of households, EU-25, 2005

	1 adult	2 adults 1 child	2 adults 2 children	2 adults 3+ children	2 adults at least one 65+ years	2 adults both<6 5 years	Comple x hh no children	Comple x hh with children	Single parent 1+ child	hh with children	hh without children	All
EU-25	24 s	11 s	14 s	24 s	16 s	10 s	9 s	16 s	32 s	17 s	15 s	16 s
SE	19	4	4	9	4	5	4	12	18	8	11	9
FI	30	7	5	12	8	6	3	8	20	9	14	12
DK	26	4	5	14	13	5	1	5	21	9	15	12
SI	44	9	10	17	12	12	6	6	22	10	16	12
CY	48	9	9	14	47	14	11	8	35	11	27	16
DE	27	10	7	13	12	11	3	7	30	12	14	13
FR	20	8	9	20	13	8	10	15	26	13	13	13
AT	19	9	11	20	11	9	6	9	27	13	12	12
NL	14	9	10	20	4	7	4	6	26	13	8	11
CZ	16	9	11	25	2	7	3	9	41	14	7	10
BE	22	9	10	20	17	8	5	18	33	16	14	15
SK	16	13	17	24	4	10	5	13	32	17	8	13
LU	14	13	17	20	7	6	3	14	32	17	8	13
HU	19	15	15	26	4	9	6	11	27	17	10	13
EL	28	14	18	33	27	15	13	28	44	21	19	20
EE	36	13	12	25	11	15	8	13	40	18	19	18
UK	26p	9p	12p	27p	23p	11p	9p	13p	37p	19p	18p	18p
MT	21	12	16	34	18	13	4	10	49	18	11	15
LV	41	14	18	39	11	19	13	13	31	19	20	19
IE	48	12	13	26	20	14	9	11	45	19	20	20
IT	28	15	21	35	20	10	9	21	35	22	16	19
PT	37	15	24	42	28	15	9	15	31	20	19	19
ES	34	14	23	36	29	11	13	18	37	21	18	20
LT	32	15	18	44	9	17	9	14	48	23	18	21
PL	16	17	23	45	6	14	14	23	40	25	13	21

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 7.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). Countries are sorted according to increasing child poverty risk. See methodological note for more information.

Table A3: At-risk-of-poverty rates for the overall population (%) by broad age groups, EU-25, 2005

	0-17	18-64	65+
EU-25	19 s	14 s	19 s
SE	9	9	11
FI	10	11	18
DK	10	11	18
SI	12	10	20
CY	13	11	51
DE	14	12	15
FR	14	12	16
AT	15	11	14
NL	15	10	5
CZ	18	9	5
BE	18	12	21
SK	19	13	7
LU	19	12	7
HU	20	13	6
EL	20	17	28
EE	21	17	20
UK	21 p	15 p	26 p
MT	22	12	16
LV	22	18	21
IE	23	16	33
IT	24	16	23
PT	24	16	28
ES	24	16	29
LT	27	19	17
PL	29	20	7
s p	Eurostat estimate provisional		

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). Countries are sorted according to increasing child poverty risk. See methodological note for more information.

Table A4: Total population by broad age groups ('000), EU-27, 2006

	ALL	0-17	18-64	65+
EU-27	492.975	96.834	313.479	82.661
EU-25	463.646	91.146	294.364	78.135
BE	10.511	2.179	6.523	1.809
BG	7.719	1.348	5.042	1.328
CZ	10.251	1.892	6.903	1.456
DK	5.427	1.211	3.394	823
DE	82.438	14.557	52.011	15.870
EE	1.345	266	854	225
IE	4.209	1.036	2.705	467
EL	11.125	1.946	7.118	2.061
ES	43.758	7.682	28.768	7.308
FR	62.999	14.158	38.619	10.222
IT	58.752	10.042	37.118	11.592
CY	766	175	499	92
LV	2.295	435	1.474	386
LT	3.403	719	2.163	522
LU	469	103	300	66
HU	10.077	1.926	6.560	1.591
MT	405	87	262	55
NL	16.334	3.582	10.422	2.330
AT	8.266	1.608	5.296	1.362
PL	38.157	7.864	25.217	5.076
PT	10.570	1.993	6.766	1.810
RO	21.610	4.340	14.072	3.198
SI	2.003	355	1.336	313
SK	5.389	1.134	3.622	633
FI	5.256	1.104	3.311	841
SE	9.048	1.934	5.548	1.565
UK	60.393	13.159	37.576	9.658

Source: Eurostat population statistics, 2006

Table A5: Relative median at-risk-of-poverty gap for children and for the overall population (%), EU-27, 2005

	Total population	Children aged 0-17
EU-25	**22**	23
FI	14	11
AT	15	14
FR	17	15
CY	19	17
SI	19	17
SE	19	17
CZ	18	18
DK	16	18
DE	20	18
LU	18	18
UK	21p	18p
HU	19	19
MT	18	20
BE	19	21
NL	21	21
IE	20	23
EL	24	23
SK	23	24
IT	24	28
PT	26	28
ES	25	29
EE	24	30
LT	28	30
LV	27	31
PL	30	33
BG	:	:
RO	22	:

Source: EU-SILC (2005) New Cronos 09.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005); (1) BG National HBS 2004, income year 2004 and RO National HBS 2005, income year 2005. Countries are sorted according to increasing child poverty. See methodological note for more information.

Table A6a: Distribution of poor children by type of households (%), EU-25, 2005

	Child poverty rate	Lone parent	Couple 1 child	Couple 2 children	Couple 3+ children	Complex households with children
EU-25	19 s	23 s	10 s	28 s	27 s	11 s
SE	9	41	5	17	28	9
FI	10	27	11	17	40	5
DK	10	38	7	17	36	3
SI	12	15	10	37	26	13
CY	13	18	8	35	28	11
DE	14	48	11	18	20	3
FR	14	23	9	29	33	6
AT	15	18	11	29	34	9
NL	15	18	8	27	44	3
CZ	18	28	10	32	19	11
BE	18	29	6	17	38	10
SK	19	11	9	32	28	20
LU	19	13	10	32	36	10
HU	20	19	12	25	32	12
EL	20	11	11	56	9	13
EE	21	37	11	17	22	13
UK	21 p	44 p	6 p	19 p	26 p	5 p
MT	22	16	7	28	38	10
LV	22	22	11	23	24	21
IE	23	34	5	15	37	8
IT	24	11	12	41	22	14
PT	24	10	14	36	22	18
ES	24	7	11	41	25	16
LT	27	30	9	22	29	9
PL	29	8	9	24	34	25

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). Countries are sorted according to increasing child poverty risk. See methodological note for more information.

Table A6b: At-risk-of-poverty rates of children by age group of the mother, all children (%), EU-25, 2005

	<30	30-39	40-49	50+
EU-25	26 s	19 s	16 s	18 s
BE	26	16	14	39
CZ	21	17	17	20
DK	19	8	9	7
DE	16	14	13	16 u
EE	21	21	20	34
IE	33	21	20	24
EL	26	18	20	22
ES	27	25	22	23
FR	18	14	13	17
IT	33	24	19	22
CY	15	13	11	10
LV	24	18	25	19
LT	22	28	27	33
LU	29	19	15	17
HU	25	18	17	21
MT	23	22	20	21
NL	20	17	12	10
AT	18	15	13	8
PL	31	29	29	33
PT	27	20	24	25
SI	15	11	12	18
SK	19	19	19	15
FI	16	10	8	10
SE	15	7	7	6
UK	35 p	21 p	15 p	7 p

u	Unreliable (less than 50 observations)
s	Eurostat estimate
p	provisional

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 7.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information

Table A6c: Distributions of children by age group of the mother, poor children and all children (%), EU-25, 2005

	All children					Poor children				
	0-20	**20-29**	**30-39**	**40-49**	**50+**	**0-20**	**20-29**	**30-39**	**40-49**	**50+**
EU-25	0 s	12 s	49 s	35 s	4 s	1 s	16 s	49 s	30 s	4 s
BE	0	13	50	34	3	1	22	44	26	6
CZ	0	18	59	21	2	0	21	57	20	2
DK	0	9	52	36	3	0	19	46	32	2
DE	0	4	46	45	5	0	7	46	42	6
EE	1	19	51	25	4	1	17	52	24	6
IE	1	11	41	38	10	0	17	39	33	11
EL	0	13	54	30	4	0	18	49	29	4
ES	0	8	49	38	4	1	10	51	35	4
FR	0	14	50	33	3	0	17	50	29	4
IT	0	9	50	35	5	1	14	52	29	4
CY	0	17	51	29	3	0	20	52	25	3
LV	1	20	51	25	3	1	23	43	29	3
LT	1	20	52	24	3	1	17	53	24	4
LU	0	11	51	34	4	1	16	54	26	3
HU	1	20	55	22	3	2	25	51	19	3
MT	1	11	40	41	7	1	12	41	39	7
NL	0	8	48	39	4	1	12	53	32	2
AT	0	14	54	29	3	1	17	54	26	1
PL	1	19	50	27	4	1	19	50	26	4
PT	0	16	52	29	3	1	18	47	31	3
SI	0	13	59	25	2	1	20	52	25	4
SK	1	17	50	29	3	1	19	47	30	3
FI	1	11	43	39	6	3	19	41	30	7
SE	0	10	48	37	5	5	17	43	31	4
UK	1 p	14 p	45 p	35 p	4 p	3 p	24 p	46 p	26 p	1 p
s	Eurostat estimate									
p	provisional									

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 7.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A6d: Distribution of children by age group of the father, poor children and all children (%), EU-25, 2005

	All children					Poor children				
	<20	**20-29**	**30-39**	**40-49**	**50+**	**<20**	**20-29**	**30-39**	**40-49**	**50+**
EU-25	0 s	6 s	40 s	43 s	11 s	0 s	9 s	38 s	41 s	11 s
BE	0	7	43	42	8	1	14	35	41	9
CZ	0	11	50	32	6	1	14	49	27	9
DK	0	6	43	43	8	0	13	51	32	5
DE	0	2	33	51	14	0	6	33	46	15
EE	0	12	47	35	7	0	7	42	39	11
IE	0	4	36	42	18	0	7	28	41	24
EL	0	4	37	45	14	0	8	32	42	17
ES	0	4	39	47	10	0	5	37	48	10
FR	0	8	43	39	10	0	11	39	35	15
IT	0	3	38	47	12	0	5	39	45	11
CY	0	6	41	44	8	0	8	41	43	8
LV	0	16	47	30	7	0	17	37	35	11
LT	0	14	46	34	6	0	14	40	38	8
LU	0	5	41	43	10	0	8	48	35	8
HU	0	12	47	33	7	0	15	48	30	7
MT	0	5	33	46	16	0	5	31	48	16
NL	0	5	38	48	9	1	5	36	50	8
AT	0	7	45	40	8	0	8	44	36	12
PL	0	11	44	37	8	0	12	38	40	10
PT	0	8	47	38	8	0	9	42	39	10
SI	0	6	46	41	8	0	8	37	44	11
SK	0	10	44	40	6	0	10	41	42	6
FI	0	8	37	43	12	1	11	35	40	13
SE	0	5	42	41	12	1	8	37	41	13
UK	0 p	8 p	38 p	42 p	12 p	1 p	14 p	39 p	37 p	9 p
s	Eurostat estimate									
p	provisional									

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 7.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A7: Distribution of total population by type of household (%), EU-25, 2005

			Households without children				Households with dependent children				
	hh without child-ren	hh with child-ren	1 adult	2 adults both <65 years	2 adults at least one 65+ years	Comple x hh no children	Single parent 1+ child	2 adults 1 child	2 adults 2 children	2 adults 3+ children	Comple x hh with children
EU-25	47 s	53 s	12 s	13 s	11 s	12 s	5 s	12 s	18 s	8 s	10 s
BE	48	52	15	14	10	8	6	11	15	13	7
CZ	48	52	9	15	10	15	4	12	21	5	10
DK	52	48	22	18	9	3	7	11	19	10	2
DE	46	54	12	13	14	8	8	13	19	8	6
EE	43	57	13	11	9	10	7	15	14	7	14
IE	37	63	8	10	7	13	7	9	16	15	15
EL	50	50	7	9	12	22	2	11	26	2	9
ES	48	52	6	10	10	22	2	13	18	5	16
FR	46	54	14	16	11	6	5	13	22	9	5
IT	50	50	11	9	12	18	2	12	18	5	12
CY	35	65	5	9	9	12	3	10	27	11	15
LV	44	56	10	11	9	14	6	13	12	5	20
LT	39	61	11	10	9	10	6	16	18	7	14
LU	43	57	12	13	9	10	3	12	19	13	10
HU	47	53	12	12	9	14	5	12	14	8	14
MT	44	56	7	8	9	19	2	11	18	9	16
NL	48	52	15	18	9	6	4	11	20	13	5
AT	50	50	15	13	9	12	4	12	16	8	11
PL	37	63	9	9	7	13	3	12	15	8	24
PT	43	57	6	9	10	18	3	17	16	4	18
SI	40	60	8	8	8	16	3	11	20	6	19
SK	38	62	8	7	6	16	3	10	18	9	22
FI	52	48	18	19	10	5	5	12	16	12	3
SE	49	51	20	16	10	2	8	10	19	11	3
UK	52 p	48 p	17 p	17 p	11 p	7 p	9 p	10 p	15 p	7 p	6 p
s p	Eurostat estimate provisional										

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 See methodological note for more information.

Table A8a: Distribution of children by type of household (%), EU-25, 2005

	Lone parent (%)	2 adults, 1 dependent child	2 adults, 2 dependent children	2 adults, 3+ dependent children	Complex hh with children
EU-25	13 s	16 s	39 s	21 s	11 s
BE	14	14	30	33	8
CZ	11	17	47	14	12
DK	17	14	40	26	3
DE	21	14	39	21	5
EE	18	19	29	18	17
IE	15	10	27	32	15
EL	5	18	63	6	8
ES	4	20	43	15	17
FR	12	16	44	23	5
IT	7	20	45	15	13
CY	5	11	46	24	13
LV	15	19	27	13	26
LT	14	18	34	18	16
LU	7	15	37	31	10
HU	11	16	32	23	18
MT	6	15	38	23	18
NL	9	13	41	32	5
AT	9	17	36	24	14
PL	5	15	30	21	28
PT	6	25	36	12	21
SI	7	14	42	17	20
SK	6	12	36	22	24
FI	13	15	35	33	4
SE	19	13	37	28	4
UK	25 p	15 p	33 p	20 p	7 p

s	Eurostat estimate
p	provisional

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07. See methodological note for more information

Table A8b: Distribution of children by type of household (%), EU-15, 1995

	Lone parent (%)	2 adults, 1 dependent child	2 adults, 2 dependent children	2 adults, 3+ dependent children	Complex hh with children
EU-15	:	:	:	:	:
BE	12	15	38	32	4
DK	9	18	43	28	2
CZ	:	:	:	:	:
DE	10	19	42	25	4
EE	:	:	:	:	:
IE	9	7	25	52	8
EL	4	16	49	17	14
ES	2	16	47	20	14
FR	8	16	39	34	3
IT	5	21	45	20	9
CY	:	:	:	:	:
LV	:	:	:	:	:
LT	:	:	:	:	:
LU	5	15	38	29	12
HU	:	:	:	:	:
MT	:	:	:	:	:
NL	7	11	45	36	2
AT	9	17	40	18	16
PL	:	:	:	:	:
PT	6	17	37	21	19
SI	:	:	:	:	:
SK	:	:	:	:	:
FI	14	14	36	34	2
SE	:	:	:	:	:
UK	20	14	35	25	5

Source: ECHP 1995

Table A9: Distribution of children by the highest level of education attained by the parents (%), EU-25, 2005

	All children			Children at-risk-of-poverty			Children in lone parent households			Children in large families		
	HIGH	ME-DIUM	LOW	HIGH	ME-DIUM	LOW	HIGH	ME-DIUM	LOW	HIGH	ME-DIUM	LOW
EU-25	36 s	48 s	16 s	16 s	51 s	33 s	27 s	51 s	22 s	40 s	47 s	13 s
BE	48	37	15	14	44	42	33	37	30	54	32	14
CZ	19	77	4	5	82	13	9	82	10	24	73	4
DK	42	46	13	23	55	23	27	41	32	42	50	8
DE	54	42	4	37	52	10	37	52	12	64	34	2
EE	40	55	5	18	68	13	26	63	12	40	56	3
IE	34	36	30	12	28	60	17	29	55	38	36	25
EL	34	44	22	11	40	49	22	40	38	25	47	28
ES	36	26	39	15	23	61	24	27	49	42	21	37
FR	37	56	7	16	67	16	23	65	12	36	56	8
IT	18	47	35	4	36	60	16	49	35	19	40	41
CY	40	47	13	15	57	27	26	43	31	31	54	15
LV	26	64	10	7	74	19	25	65	9	14	66	21
LT	32	62	6	6	80	15	21	63	17	19	77	3
LU	30	46	24	5	41	53	26	42	32	38	37	26
HU	21	61	17	3	52	45	17	56	27	20	56	24
MT	12	22	66	4	10	86	15	6	79	11	24	65
NL	44	44	12	25	55	21	18	44	39	50	44	7
AT	29	63	8	20	60	20	15	65	20	34	59	7
PL	19	74	6	4	82	14	19	62	19	13	78	9
PT	15	17	68	2	10	88	20	20	60	12	17	71
SI	19	71	10	3	70	26	13	71	17	18	70	12
SK	23	75	2	13	79	7	24	67	9	22	76	2
FI	54	40	6	22	63	15	31	50	19	59	38	3
SE	44	50	6	28	55	17	27	56	18	44	52	4
UK	42 p	44 p	13 p	26 p	47 p	28 p	27 p	47 p	26 p	46 p	47 p	8 p
s p	Eurostat estimate provisional											

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A10: Distribution of gross income by main sources of income for poor households with children, %, EU-25, 2005

	Work income	Unem-ployment benefits	Education allow-ances	**Family allow-ances**	Social exclusion	Housing allow-ances	Inter-household transfers receives	Capital income	Pension income	Sickness and disability	Children income
EU-25	**54.9 s**	6.9 s	0.6 s	**15.8 s**	6.3 s	5.3 s	2.1 s	0.9 s	3.2 s	3.3 s	0.7 s
BE	**37.4**	26.1	0.5	**20.3**	3.5	0.1	1.4	0.8	4.4	5.3	0.1
CZ	**46.5**	3.9	0.2	**27.5**	9.0	3.6	3.1	0.2	1.2	4.9	0.0
DK	**34.5**	25.3	6.2	**10.4**	0.0	2.4	1.7	1.7	0.8	13.1	3.9
DE	**47.5**	12.2	1.0	**22.4**	4.5	3.7	4.1	0.9	1.3	1.5	0.9
EE	**52.2**	0.8	0.3	**27.7**	0.1	2.7	2.6	0.4	5.8	6.9	0.5
IE	**33.4**	11.2	0.3	**37.1**	0.7	2.9	1.1	0.2	1.7	10.5	1.1
EL	**81.4**	2.8	0.2	**2.2**	0.2	0.1	3.0	1.8	5.5	2.5	0.4
ES	**77.2**	5.9	0.6	**0.5**	0.4	0.2	1.4	0.7	8.2	4.0	1.0
FR	**46.0**	6.7	0.3	**17.7**	6.8	13.9	0.7	1.3	3.1	2.7	0.8
IT	**77.8**	2.5	0.1	**6.0**	0.3	0.4	3.4	1.0	5.5	2.4	0.6
CY	**73.0**	2.7	1.1	**10.5**	4.6	1.0	3.2	0.5	1.4	1.9	0.3
LV	**54.9**	1.3	1.0	**17.7**	1.5	0.4	2.2	0.2	15.1	5.6	0.1
LT	**61.2**	1.0	0.9	**11.8**	4.9	0.6	4.0	0.1	9.2	6.2	0.1
LU	**66.2**	4.2	0.0	**21.5**	2.2	0.9	0.4	0.0	2.7	1.7	0.2
HU	**44.3**	8.3	0.1	**33.3**	2.1	0.4	1.8	0.0	2.5	6.5	0.6
MT	**65.6**	7.2	1.4	**8.1**	0.0	1.6	0.4	3.1	9.9	1.6	1.1
NL	**68.3**	3.4	0.6	**7.0**	11.5	2.1	1.1	1.0	0.8	3.6	0.5
AT	**59.7**	6.7	0.1	**23.1**	0.7	0.9	1.5	0.9	3.5	2.7	0.3
PL	**64.0**	3.5	0.2	**9.9**	1.2	1.2	1.1	0.4	9.1	8.5	0.9
PT	**70.9**	3.2	0.7	**7.8**	3.2	1.2	0.9	0.7	7.9	3.0	0.7
SI	**55.3**	0.9	3.4	**17.6**	10.0	0.1	1.3	0.3	3.6	7.0	0.5
SK	**58.7**	3.2	0.0	**13.4**	15.9	0.0	0.4	0.7	3.4	4.1	0.1
FI	**34.4**	17.2	1.5	**24.2**	4.7	8.4	2.0	1.1	1.1	4.7	0.8
SE	**45.1**	6.9	4.5	**16.8**	4.8	4.6	0.8	1.9	1.0	12.3	1.4
UK	**41.5 p**	1.9 p	0.3 p	**21.0 p**	17.7 p	11.7 p	0.8 p	0.8 p	1.1 p	2.6 p	0.5 p

s Eurostat estimate
p provisional

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A11: Incidence of part-time work among women aged 20-49, with and without children, %, EU-27, 2005

	All women	By number of children			
		0	**1**	**2**	**3+**
EU-25	**29**	**20**	**35**	**47**	**54**
BE	40	30	44	52	55
BG	2	2	2	5	3
CZ	7	4	10	12	19
DE	43	28	61	76	78
EE	9	8	9	11	11
EL	8	8	9	10	12
ES	25	19	30	30	39
FR	31	22	30	44	50
IT	27	20	33	40	37
CY	12	9	15	12	20
LV	10	10	9	11	19
LT	8	6	8	10	11
LU	37	21	46	60	61
HU	5	4	6	8	18
MT	17	10	23	34	34
NL	72	56	85	90	93
AT	40	25	52	63	65
PL	11	11	:	:	:
PT	10	9	10	12	24
RO	8	6	8	10	21
SI	8	11	5	6	11
SK	3	3	3	3	4
FI	15	17	11	12	15
UK	39	19	51	64	68

Source: LFS 2005, data for DK, IE, SE missing;

Table A12a: Adults aged 18-59 living in jobless households (in % of total number of adults aged 18-59) and children aged 0-17 living in jobless households (in % of total number of children aged 0-17), EU-25, 2006

	Children	Adults (18-59)	Men	Women
EU-27	**9,7e**	**9,9e**	**8,9e**	**10,9e**
EU-25	**9,6e**	**9,9e**	**8,9e**	**10,9e**
BE	13,5	14,3	12,3	16,4
BG	14,5	11,6	11,1	12
CZ	8,2	7,3	5,8	8,8
DK	5	6,9	6,4	7,3
DE	10,3p	10,5p	10,3p	10,7p
EE	8,2	6	6,1	5,8
IE	11,3	7,9	6,5	9,3
EL	3,6	8,1	6,1	10,1
ES	5,1	6,3	5,8	6,8
FR	9,5p	10,9p	9,9p	12p
IT	5,4	9,2	7,8	10,6
CY	3,9	4,9	3,7	5,9
LV	7,1	6,8	7,5	6,2
LT	5,3	7	7,2	6,9
LU	3,7	7,1	5,4	8,9
HU	13,3	11,6	10,6	12,6
MT	8,2	6,7	5,2	8,2
NL	6,2	7,4	6,2	8,6
AT	7,2	8,8	7,8	9,8
PL	12,8	14,4	13,2	15,6
PT	4,7	5,8	5,3	6,4
RO	10	9,7	8,8	10,6
SL	3,6	7,2	6,6	7,8
SK	11,8	9,6	9	10,2
FI	4,9	9,5	10,1	9
SE	:	:	:	:
UK	16,2	10,7	8,8	12,5

Source: Eurostat - European Labour Force Survey 2006, Spring results.

Table A12b: Adults aged 18-59 (not students) living in jobless households by household types, in % of total number of adults living in jobless households, EU-25, 2006

	Alone without children	Alone with children	Couple without children	Couple with children	Other hh without children - total	Other hh with children - total	*-without elderly (65+)*	*-with at least 1 elderly (65+)*
EU-27	23,1	10,3	22,0	15,6	20,0	8,9	*6,9*	*2,1*
EU-25	24,1	10,9	22,1	15,0	19,8	8,1	*6,4*	*1,7*
BE	32,2	14,9	25,2	9,6	11,5	6,5	*5,6*	*0,9*
BG	15,3	3,9	19,5	19,6	22,0	19,7	*13,6*	*6,1*
CZ	23,2	12,9	24,0	14,5	19,4	5,9	*4,6*	*1,2*
DK	:	:	:	:	:	:	*:*	*:*
DE	38,5	12,1	22,5	17,4	6,9	2,6	*2,3*	*0,2*
EE	31,8	12,0	15,5	13,5	19,0	8,2	*3,6*	*4,6*
IE	:	:	:	:	:	:	*:*	*:*
EL	19,0	3,6	28,1	10,2	33,7	5,5	*3,6*	*1,9*
ES	11,5	5,6	14,4	20,3	37,7	10,6	*7,3*	*3,3*
FR	30,3	10,7	28,9	15,3	10,8	4,1	*3,5*	*0,6*
IT	18,2	3,4	19,4	15,0	34,5	9,4	*7,8*	*1,6*
CY	15,2	11,8	30,3	18,3	20,9	3,5	*2,3*	*1,2*
LV	19,0	5,4	13,6	15,8	30,0	16,2	*12,6*	*3,6*
LT	26,7	10,7	6,9	12,0	30,2	13,4	*6,0*	*7,4*
LU	33,3	6,1	31,4	12,2	12,7	4,3	*3,5*	*0,8*
HU	15,9	6,2	21,9	19,4	23,8	12,8	*10,7*	*2,2*
MT	12,1	10,6	17,9	26,7	28,4	4,4	*3,0*	*1,4*
NL	41,9	11,7	24,4	14,0	7,6	0,4	*0,2*	*0,2*
AT	36,0	5,6	24,4	16,3	13,2	4,5	*3,5*	*1,0*
PL	14,3	7,9	21,9	14,9	25,2	15,8	*11,6*	*4,1*
PT	14,3	6,2	22,3	14,1	33,5	9,7	*7,1*	*2,6*
RO	11,5	3,8	21,0	24,3	21,5	17,9	*11,3*	*6,6*
SI	29,4	5,5	27,6	9,6	23,6	4,3	*3,7*	*0,5*
SK	11,8	4,0	19,1	16,8	26,2	22,1	*18,7*	*3,5*
FI	48,5	3,1	25,3	11,2	11,0	0,9	*0,7*	*0,2*
SE	:	:	:	:	:	:	*:*	*:*
UK	27,2	23,5	16,6	15,4	12,0	5,3	*4,6*	*0,7*

Source: Eurostat - European Labour Force Survey 2006, Spring results. Annual averages for FI.

Table A12c: Children aged 0-17 living in jobless households by household types, in % of total number of children living in jobless households, EU-25, 2006

	1 adult with children - no elderly	1 adult with children - at least 1 elderly	Couple with children - total	*-without elderly (65+)*	*-with at least 1 elderly (65+)*	Other hh with children	*-without elderly (65+)*	*-with at least 1 elderly (65+)*
EU-27	**44,6**	**0,4**	**39,9**	***38,8***	***1,1***	**15,1**	***10,5***	***4,6***
EU-25	**47,5**	**0,3**	**38,4**	***37,3***	***1,1***	**13,7**	***9,9***	***3,9***
BE	61,6	0,0	25,4	*24,8*	*0,6*	13,1	*11,5*	*1,5*
BG	15,8	1,2	50,1	*47,9*	*2,2*	32,9	*19,9*	*13,0*
CZ	50,8	0,3	35,9	*35,7*	*0,2*	13,1	*10,2*	*2,9*
DK	:	:	:	*:*	*:*	:	*:*	*:*
DE	45,0	0,2	48,4	*48,0*	*0,4*	6,4	*5,8*	*0,7*
EE	48,3	10,7	25,6	*25,6*	*0,0*	15,4	*5,0*	*10,3*
IE	:	:	:	*:*	*:*	:	*:*	*:*
EL	30,0	1,2	52,5	*46,2*	*6,3*	16,2	*7,2*	*9,0*
ES	26,8	0,8	49,5	*45,5*	*4,0*	22,8	*15,5*	*7,3*
FR	47,2	0,3	44,8	*43,3*	*1,5*	7,7	*6,0*	*1,7*
IT	21,8	0,2	59,2	*57,5*	*1,7*	18,9	*13,0*	*5,8*
CY	56,8	1,1	38,7	*37,6*	*1,1*	3,4	*1,1*	*2,3*
LV	26,8	0,0	41,8	*36,7*	*5,2*	31,3	*25,8*	*5,5*
LT	38,9	1,1	24,6	*23,0*	*1,6*	35,5	*11,7*	*23,7*
LU	49,7	0,7	41,1	*35,9*	*5,2*	8,6	*6,0*	*2,6*
HU	23,2	0,1	52,5	*51,9*	*0,6*	24,2	*19,3*	*5,0*
MT	41,9	1,2	46,4	*45,5*	*0,9*	10,5	*6,0*	*4,5*
NL	57,8	0,0	40,9	*39,8*	*1,0*	1,3	*0,6*	*0,7*
AT	28,2	0,2	58,1	*56,4*	*1,7*	13,5	*9,2*	*4,2*
PL	34,7	0,2	35,7	*34,7*	*0,9*	29,3	*18,7*	*10,7*
PT	33,2	1,4	39,3	*36,9*	*2,4*	26,1	*15,9*	*10,2*
RO	12,9	0,6	58,2	*57,2*	*1,1*	28,2	*15,8*	*12,5*
SI	40,5	0,0	47,8	*47,3*	*0,5*	11,7	*5,7*	*6,0*
SK	12,4	0,0	51,8	*51,3*	*0,5*	35,8	*28,9*	*7,0*
FI	23,2	0,0	73,4	*72,8*	*0,5*	3,4	*2,3*	*1,1*
SE	:	:	:	*:*	*:*	:	*:*	*:*
UK	66,5	0,3	26,1	*25,4*	*0,7*	7,0	*5,7*	*1,3*

Source: Eurostat - European Labour Force Survey 2006, Spring results. Annual averages for FI.

Table A13a: Distribution of children by work intensity of the household (%), EU-25, 2005

	WI=0	0<WI<0.5	0.5≤WI<1	WI=1
EU-25	6 s	5 s	36 s	52 s
BE	12	5	26	57
CZ	8	4	39	48
DK	7	2	22	69
DE	9	4	42	44
EE	8	6	34	52
IE	15	8	38	39
EL	3	4	46	46
ES	3	6	50	41
FR	5	5	34	56
IT	6	7	48	40
CY	3	4	41	53
LV	6	5	39	50
LT	7	7	31	55
LU	2	4	48	46
HU	3	4	25	68
MT	9	5	63	24
NL	7	2	32	58
AT	4	5	45	46
PL	8	12	40	40
PT	3	5	36	56
SI	4	5	29	62
SK	4	6	36	54
FI	6	6	39	49
SE	5	3	25	67
UK	3 p	2 p	10 p	85 p
s	Eurostat estimate			
p	provisional			

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information

Table A13b: At-risk-of-poverty rate by work intensity of the household (%), households with and without children, EU-25, 2005

	Households without dependent children			Households with dependent children			
	WI=0	0<WI<1	WI=1	WI=0	0<WI<0.5	0.5≤W<1	W=1
EU-25	**28 s**	**11 s**	**5 s**	**63 s**	**41 s**	**17 s**	**7 s**
BE	25	7	2u	72	36	15	3
CZ	19	7	1	78	47	13	3
DK	27	6	5	51	13	7	5
DE	28	7	5	58	35	8	5
EE	57	12	5	81	56	15	7
IE	51	8	5	74	37	13	5
EL	28	12	11	54	47	23	11
ES	42	13	6	68	40	24	10
FR	21	11	4	63	42	16	4
IT	30	9	5	70	46	24	5
CY	47	12	9	71	34	14	3
LV	54	17	5	83	46	19	8
LT	40	15	5	82	64	22	12
LU	15	7	5	36	54	17	12
HU	18	10	7	56	42	23	10
MT	34	3u	1u	73	29	15	5
NL	16	8	4	53	28	16	7
AT	21	11	4	52	33	14	6
PL	24	14	8	62	43	22	15
PT	33	11	7	61	38	27	10
SI	31	6	4	54	27	12	3
SK	14	6	6	76	38	15	11
FI	27	11	3	56	28	7	3
SE	20	12	5	42	28	8	4
UK	38 p	19 p	5 p	65 p	42 p	23 p	11 p

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information

Table A13c: In work poverty: At-risk-of-poverty rate of children and adults living households with a work intensity >= 0.5 (%), EU-25, 2005

	Adults	Children
EU-25	**8**	**13**
FI	4	6
SE	5	6
DK	5	7
DE	5	7
SI	5	8
BE	4	8
CZ	3	9
FR	6	10
CY	7	10
IE	6	10
NL	6	12
EE	7	12
AT	7	12
UK	8	14
SK	9	15
MT	5	15
LV	9	15
LU	9	16
HU	10	17
EL	13	17
IT	9	17
LT	10	19
ES	10	20
PT	14	21
PL	14	22

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information

Table A14a: Distribution of children by type of household and work type of adults of the household, EU-25, 2005

		Lone parent				Couple with children					
	All	**Job-less**	**Part-time only**	**1 Full-Time**	**All**	**Job-less**	**Part-time only**	**1 Full-time**	**1 Full-time + Part-Time**	**2 Full-time**	**All**
EU-25	**100**	24 s	30 s	46 s	13 s	3 s	4 s	32 s	27 s	34 s	76 s
BE	**100**	40	20	40	14	7	3	23	34	33	77
CZ	**100**	36	4	60	11	5	1	31	7	56	77
DK	**100**	28	15	57	17	3	2	16	19	60	80
DE	**100**	27	42	31	21	4	4	42	40	10	74
EE	**100**	31	3	66	18	3	2	26	8	61	65
IE	**100**	50	29	21	15	9	5	35	25	25	70
EL	**100**	29	6	65	5	2	2	38	10	50	87
ES	**100**	18	18	64	4	2	2	40	15	41	79
FR	**100**	25	20	55	12	3	3	25	30	39	83
IT	**100**	23	20	57	6	4	3	45	17	32	80
CY	**100**	32	5	63	5	1	1	28	11	58	81
LV	**100**	16	6	79	15	4	1	30	7	58	59
LT	**100**	27	11	63	14	3	4	24	8	61	70
LU	**100**	15	36	49	7	1	0	43	29	26	83
HU	**100**	13	9	78	11	2	1	15	7	75	70
MT	**100**	52	15	33	6	6	1	65	10	19	76
NL	**100**	52	35	13	9	2	12	22	59	5	86
AT	**100**	23	32	45	9	2	2	39	33	23	76
PL	**100**	37	9	54	5	6	3	35	7	48	66
PT	**100**	15	9	76	6	2	1	23	8	66	73
SI	**100**	9	3	87	7	4	0	20	4	73	73
SK	**100**	20	7	73	6	3	0	22	3	72	71
FI	**100**	23	12	65	13	3	2	19	13	64	83
SE	**100**	17	23	60	19	2	4	14	37	43	77
UK	**100**	8 p	49 p	43 p	25 p	2 p	7 p	25 p	39 p	27 p	68 p

s Eurostat estimate

p provisional

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income data 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A14b: Distribution of children by type of household and work type of adults of the household, couples with children, EU-25, 2005

	Couple with 1 or 2 children						Couple with 3+ children					
	Job-less	**Part-time only**	**1 Full-time**	**1 Full-time + Part-Time**	**2 Full-time**	**All**	**Job-less**	**Part-time only**	**1 Full-time**	**1 Full-time + Part-Time**	**2 Full-time**	**All**
EU-25	3 s	3 s	29 s	27 s	37 s	**55 s**	5 s	4 s	39 s	26 s	26 s	**21 s**
BE	5	2	19	35	38	**44**	9	3	28	33	27	**33**
CZ	4	1	30	8	58	**63**	13	0	34	4	49	**14**
DK	2	2	16	17	64	**54**	4	1	16	25	53	**26**
DE	4	5	35	44	12	**53**	6	3	57	30	4	**21**
EE	2	2	23	9	65	**47**	5	1	36	8	50	**18**
IE	7	5	28	27	33	**38**	12	6	44	23	15	**32**
EL	2	2	37	10	50	**81**	2	3	44	9	43	**6**
ES	2	1	39	16	42	**63**	2	3	46	13	36	**15**
FR	2	3	21	30	44	**60**	4	4	37	29	25	**23**
IT	4	3	42	18	33	**65**	5	2	54	14	25	**15**
CY	1	0	25	11	63	**57**	1	2	36	13	48	**24**
LV	3	1	28	7	62	**46**	8	3	37	8	43	**13**
LT	3	4	21	7	65	**52**	4	6	33	11	46	**18**
LU	2	1	35	33	30	**52**	1	0	56	23	20	**31**
HU	2	1	14	7	76	**48**	1	1	18	7	72	**23**
MT	5	1	63	10	21	**53**	8	0	70	8	14	**23**
NL	3	13	18	60	6	**54**	2	10	29	57	2	**32**
AT	2	2	35	33	27	**53**	3	2	48	31	16	**24**
PL	6	2	33	8	51	**45**	7	4	40	7	42	**21**
PT	2	1	21	7	69	**61**	3	1	35	11	51	**12**
SI	3	0	17	4	76	**56**	6	2	28	3	61	**17**
SK	2	0	20	3	74	**48**	3	0	25	5	66	**22**
FI	3	2	17	13	66	**50**	4	1	22	13	61	**33**
SE	1	4	13	36	45	**50**	2	4	15	39	40	**28**
UK	2 p	5 p	22 p	39 p	32 p	**48 p**	3 p	11 p	32 p	39 p	16 p	**20 p**

s Eurostat estimate

p provisional

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income data 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A14a-bis: At-risk-of-poverty rates of children by type of household and work type of adults in the household, EU-25, 2005

		Lone parent				Couple with children					
	All	**Job-less**	**Part-time only**	**1 Full-Time**	**All**	**Job-less**	**Part-time only**	**1 Full-time**	**1 Full-time + Part-Time**	**2 Full-time**	**All**
EU-25	**19**	65 s	30 s	15 s	32 s	73 s	37 s	25 s	7 s	7 s	16 s
BE	**18**	65	33	11	39	85	41	26	2	2	14
CZ	**18**	82	74	24	47	86	71	23	6	2	14
DK	**10**	49	18	10	22	68	17	13	7	4	8
DE	**14**	68	23	13	32	64	20	10	4	3	9
EE	**21**	82	41	28	45	94	51	23	25	6	15
IE	**23**	74	36	4	48	79	52	17	7	3	19
EL	**20**	74	96	28	45	59	66	29	21	6	18
ES	**24**	79	45	30	42	75	58	35	18	10	24
FR	**14**	58	40	9	27	73	38	23	6	3	12
IT	**24**	77	47	19	38	81	68	33	5	5	22
CY	**13**	65	0	34	42	91	48	25	6	3	11
LV	**22**	70	51	21	30	91	78	37	19	6	21
LT	**27**	89	89	37	57	87	59	46	25	9	24
LU	**19**	37	36	35	36	59	9	24	17	7	18
HU	**20**	61	25	29	33	73	49	47	17	12	19
MT	**22**	69	68	25	54	88	41	23	7	1	21
NL	**15**	45	20	5	31	82	18	24	7	11	14
AT	**15**	47	24	21	28	67	40	22	7	5	14
PL	**29**	77	66	22	46	77	71	39	28	14	29
PT	**24**	94	77	22	38	56	64	51	32	11	23
SI	**12**	57	85	20	26	86	88	34	12	2	12
SK	**19**	73	45	26	37	89	70	30	27	12	19
FI	**10**	53	30	8	21	64	38	17	7	3	8
SE	**9**	45	17	14	20	51	8	13	5	3	6
UK	**21p**	66 p	31 p	13 p	26 p	63 p	37 p	22 p	8 p	7 p	15 p
s	Eurostat estimate										
p	provisional										

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A14b-bis: At-risk-of-poverty rates of children by type of household and work type of adults of the household, couples with children, EU-25, 2005

	Couple with 1 or 2 children						Couple with 3+ children					
	Job-less	Part-time only	1 Full-time	1 Full-time + Part-Time	2 Full-time	All	Job-less	Part-time only	1 Full-time	1 Full-time + Part-Time	2 Full-time	All
EU-25	68 s	32 s	21 s	6 s	5 s	13 s	82 s	47 s	33 s	10 s	13 s	25 s
BE	75	43	16	2	1	9	93	38	35	1	4	21
CZ	76	71	21	7	2	12	100	0	32	0	2	24
DK	60	21	4	5	3	5	76	0	31	11	7	15
DE	58	19	7	4	3	8	73	26	13	3	0	13
EE	93	52	18	20	5	12	94	47	33	38	8	24
IE	74	29	14	4	2	12	82	72	20	11	5	27
EL	56	64	28	20	5	17	100	82	45	45	12	33
ES	73	60	30	15	8	20	81	52	51	30	22	38
FR	62	24	19	6	3	9	89	64	30	6	6	21
IT	78	63	29	5	4	19	91	100	48	5	9	35
CY	87	20	24	6	3	10	100	64	26	5	5	15
LV	85	58	34	7	4	16	100	100	46	52	13	38
LT	81	50	38	17	5	17	100	78	60	39	27	45
LU	59	9	22	15	6	15	58	15	27	23	7	22
HU	64	42	42	13	9	16	100	72	54	26	19	28
MT	78	28	16	6	0	15	100	100	37	8	3	35
NL	77	17	14	4	11	10	91	21	33	12	8	21
AT	55	44	18	6	3	11	86	34	29	8	9	21
PL	71	57	29	23	8	21	86	89	54	41	30	47
PT	47	59	44	26	10	20	94	100	70	50	19	43
SI	81	0	35	15	2	10	93	95	33	0	4	18
SK	91	35	27	16	11	16	86	100	37	42	14	24
FI	59	29	11	7	1	6	71	57	25	7	5	12
SE	42	2	8	3	3	4	61	19	21	8	3	9
UK	75 p	34 p	17 p	5 p	6 p	11 p	43 p	40 p	32 p	17 p	14 p	24 p

s	Eurostat estimate
p	provisional

Source: EU-SILC (2005) PDB 07.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A15: At-risk-of-poverty rate before and after social transfers: impact of all social transfers (excluding pensions) on poverty risk for children and for the overall population (reduction in poverty rate in % of poverty rate before social transfers), EU-25, 2005

	Total population	Children aged 0-17
EU-25	**38 s**	**44 s**
EL	13	13
ES	17	17
BG*	17	19
LT	19	21
IT	17	23
PT	27	23
PL	30	26
RO*	25	26
MT	29	27
LV	27	29
EE	25	32
CY	27	35
SK	41	37
BE	46	42
IE	38	43
LU	43	46
NL	50	46
CZ	52	47
UK	42 p	50 p
HU	55	55
DE	46	55
SI	54	57
AT	50	58
FR	50	59
DK	60	60
FI	57	68
SE	69	74

s Eurostat estimate

p provisional

Source: EU-SILC (2005) New Cronos 09.12.07 income year 2004 except UK, income year 2005 and for IE moving income reference period (2004-2005). See methodological note for more information.

Table A16: Summary scores to assess the relative performance of countries along four dimensions, 2005

The performance of countries in child poverty outcomes is summarised in a score combining the relative levels of child poverty (child at-risk-of-poverty) and the intensity of child poverty (child poverty gap). For each country, it is built using the relative position of the country along three measures:

- Difference (in percentage points) between the national at-risk-of-poverty rate of children and the national at-risk-of-poverty rate of the overall population
- Difference (in percentage points) between the national at-risk-of-poverty rate for children and the EU average at-risk-of-poverty rate for children
- Difference (in percentage points) between the national at-risk-of-poverty gap for children and the EU average at-risk-of-poverty gap for children

These 3 measures are then standardised and added together without weighting to obtain the score on child poverty outcomes.

Similar scores are calculated for the other indicators: For jobless households and in-work poverty, these scores are obtained by summing the standardised distance from the EU average with the standardised distance from the national average. For government intervention, they are calculated using the distance to the EU average only.

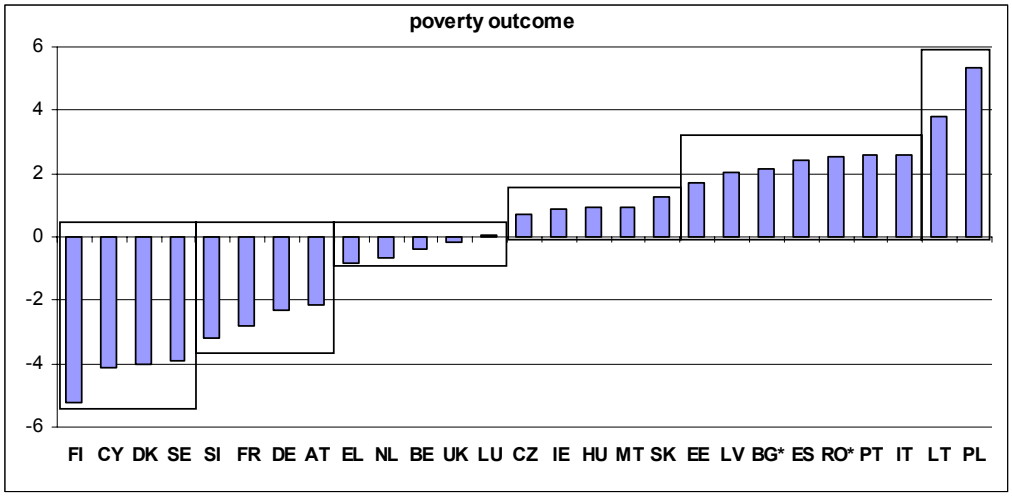
Table A16 (continued): Clustering

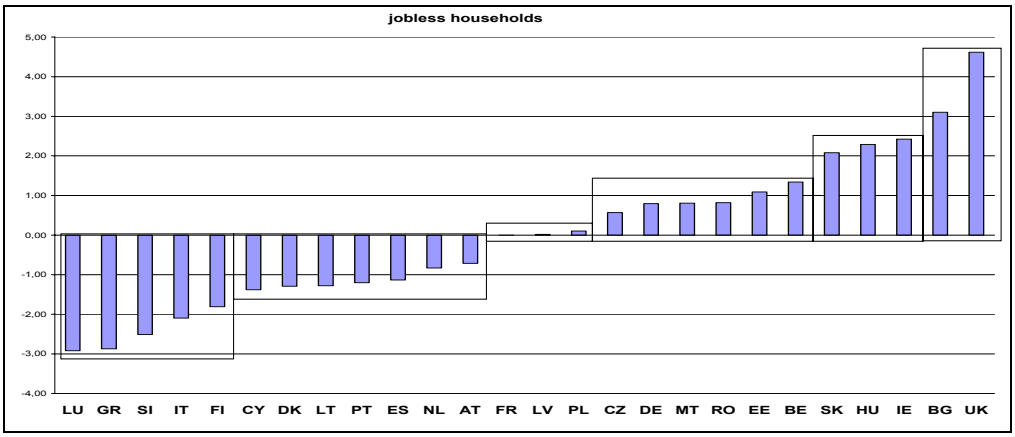
Countries are then ranked along these scores and grouped in clusters that maximise the "steps" between the groups (highlighted below) and that minimise the variations within the groups (column intra below).

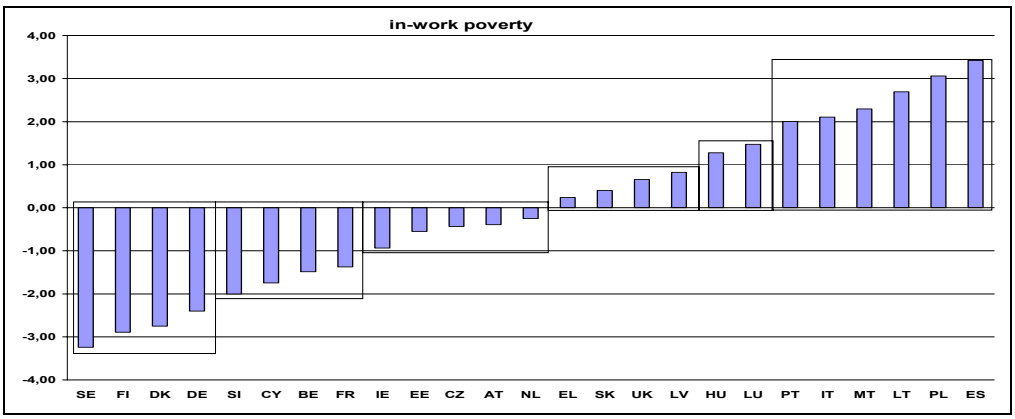
Child poverty outcome				Jobless households				In-work poverty				Government intervention			
	score	*steps*	*intra*		*score*	*steps*	*intra*		*score*	*steps*	*intra*		*score*	*steps*	*intra*
FI	-5,23			LU	-2,92			SE	-3,24			SE	1,91		
CY	-4,13	*1,10*		GR	-2,87	*0,05*		FI	-2,89	*0,35*		FI	1,49	*0,42*	*0,42*
DK	-4,04	*0,10*		SI	-2,51	*0,36*	*0,41*	DK	-2,75	*0,14*		DK	1,13	*0,36*	
SE	-3,92	*0,11*	*1,31*	IT	-2,10	*0,41*		DE	-2,40	*0,35*	*0,84*	SI	0,97	*0,17*	
SI	-3,19	*0,74*		FI	-1,81	*0,29*	*1,11*	SI	-2,00	*0,40*		AT	0,96	*0,01*	
FR	-2,83	*0,36*		CY	-1,38	*0,42*		CY	-1,74	*0,26*		FR	0,96	*0,00*	
DE	-2,32	*0,51*		DK	-1,29	*0,09*		BE	-1,48	*0,26*		HU	0,81	*0,15*	
AT	-2,17	*0,15*	*1,02*	LT	-1,28	*0,01*		FR	-1,37	*0,11*	*0,63*	DE	0,72	*0,09*	*0,42*
EL	-0,82	*1,34*		PT	-1,20	*0,08*		IE	-0,94	*0,44*		CZ	0,48	*0,24*	
NL	-0,65	*0,17*		ES	-1,13	*0,07*		EE	-0,55	*0,39*		UK	0,48	*0,00*	
BE	-0,41	*0,24*		NL	-0,83	*0,30*		CZ	-0,43	*0,12*		BE	0,24	*0,24*	
UK	-0,16	*0,24*		AT	-0,72	*0,11*	*0,67*	AT	-0,39	*0,04*		IE	0,10	*0,15*	
LU	0,07	*0,23*	*0,89*	FR	0,00	*0,71*		NL	-0,25	*0,14*	*0,69*	LU	0,07	*0,03*	
CZ	0,69	*0,63*		LV	0,02	*0,02*		EL	0,24	*0,49*		NL	0,07	*0,00*	*0,42*
IE	0,88	*0,19*		PL	0,10	*0,08*	*0,11*	SK	0,40	*0,16*		SK	-0,25	*0,32*	
HU	0,92	*0,04*		CZ	0,56	*0,46*		UK	0,66	*0,26*		CY	-0,29	*0,04*	
MT	0,95	*0,04*		DE	0,79	*0,23*		LV	0,82	*0,17*	*0,58*	EE	-0,51	*0,22*	*0,26*
SK	1,26	*0,31*	*0,57*	MT	0,81	*0,01*		HU	1,27	*0,45*		LV	-0,70	*0,19*	
EE	1,70	*0,44*		RO	0,82	*0,01*		LU	1,47	*0,20*	*0,20*	MT	-0,84	*0,14*	
LV	2,06	*0,36*		EE	1,09	*0,27*		PT	2,01	*0,53*		PL	-0,94	*0,10*	
BG*	2,15	*0,09*		BE	1,34	*0,25*	*0,77*	IT	2,10	*0,10*		PT	-1,06	*0,12*	
ES	2,41	*0,27*		SK	2,08	*0,74*		MT	2,30	*0,19*		IT	-1,09	*0,02*	
RO*	2,54	*0,13*		HU	2,29	*0,21*		LT	2,69	*0,40*		LT	-1,20	*0,12*	*0,50*
PT	2,56	*0,02*		IE	2,42	*0,13*	*0,35*	PL	3,06	*0,37*		ES	-1,60	*0,39*	
IT	2,56	*0,00*	*0,87*	BG	3,10	*0,68*		ES	3,42	*0,36*	*1,42*	EL	-1,89	*0,30*	*0,30*
LT	3,79	*1,23*		UK	4,62	*1,51*	*1,51*								
PL	5,33	*1,53*	*1,53*												

Table A16 (continued): Clustering

The resulting clusters of countries, by levels of relative performance from +++ (left) to --- (right) are illustrated in the graphs below.







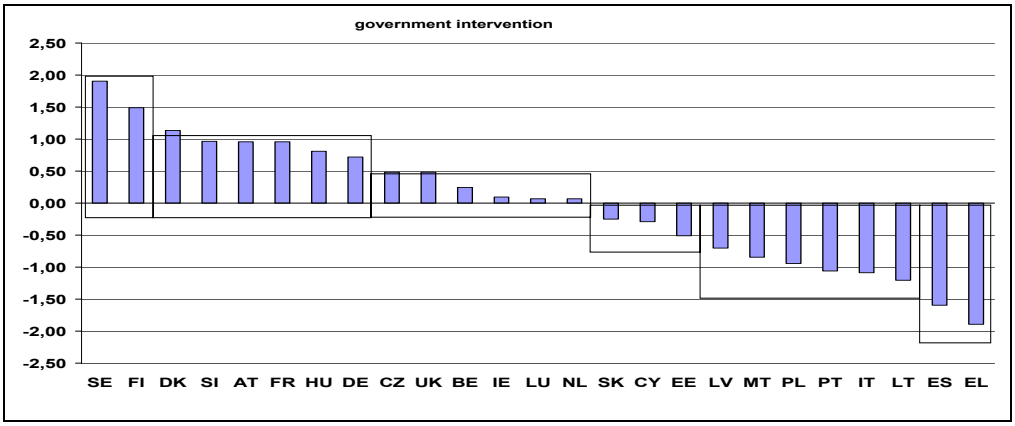


Table A16 (continued): Detailed calculation of scores

Combined poverty summary measure including poverty gap

	ARPR pp difference to national total	ARPR pp difference to EU average	ARPGap pp difference to EU average	Standardised scores			Total z-score
FI	-2	-9	-11	-1,7	-1,7	-1,8	**-5,23**
CY	-3	-6	-6	-2,1	-1,1	-1,0	**-4,13**
DK	-2	-9	-4	-1,7	-1,7	-0,6	**-4,04**
SE	0	-10	-6	-1,1	-1,9	-1,0	**-3,92**
SI	0	-7	-5	-1,1	-1,3	-0,8	**-3,19**
FR	1	-5	-7	-0,8	-0,9	-1,1	**-2,83**
DE	1	-5	-4	-0,8	-0,9	-0,6	**-2,32**
AT	3	-4	-8	-0,1	-0,7	-1,3	**-2,17**
EL	0	1	0	-1,1	0,2	0,1	**-0,82**
NL	4	-4	-1	0,2	-0,7	-0,1	**-0,65**
BE	3	-1	-1	-0,1	-0,2	-0,1	**-0,41**
UK	3	3	-4	-0,1	0,6	-0,6	**-0,16**
LU	6	0	-5	0,8	0,0	-0,8	**0,07**
CZ	8	-1	-4	1,5	-0,2	-0,6	**0,69**
IE	3	4	1	-0,1	0,8	0,2	**0,88**
HU	7	1	-3	1,2	0,2	-0,4	**0,92**
MT	6	2	-2	0,8	0,4	-0,3	**0,95**
SK	6	0	2	0,8	0,0	0,4	**1,26**
EE	3	2	8	-0,1	0,4	1,4	**1,70**
LV	3	3	9	-0,1	0,6	1,6	**2,06**
BG*	7	3	2	1,2	0,6	0,4	**2,15**
ES	4	5	7	0,2	1,0	1,3	**2,41**
RO*	7	6	1	1,2	1,2	0,2	**2,54**
PT	5	5	6	0,5	1,0	1,1	**2,56**
IT	5	5	6	0,5	1,0	1,1	**2,56**
LT	6	8	8	0,8	1,5	1,4	**3,79**
PL	8	10	11	1,5	1,9	1,9	**5,33**
avg	3	0	-0,4				
std	3,11	5,30	5,86				

Jobless households

	JLH pp diff to nat total	JLH pp diff to EU avg	Standardised scores		**Total z-score**
LU	-4	-7	-1,4	-1,5	**-2,9**
SI	-4	-6	-1,2	-1,3	**-2,5**
GR	-5	-6	-1,6	-1,3	**-2,9**
CY	-1	-6	-0,2	-1,2	**-1,4**
PT	-1	-5	-0,2	-1,0	**-1,2**
ES	-1	-4	-0,3	-0,9	**-1,1**
LT	-2	-4	-0,5	-0,8	**-1,3**
IT	-4	-4	-1,3	-0,8	**-2,1**
DK	-2	-4	-0,6	-0,7	**-1,3**
NL	-1	-3	-0,3	-0,6	**-0,8**
FI	-4	-3	-1,4	-0,4	**-1,8**
LV	0	-2	0,3	-0,3	**0,0**
AT	-2	-2	-0,4	-0,3	**-0,7**
EE	2	-1	1,1	0,0	**1,1**
MT	2	-1	0,8	0,0	**0,8**
CZ	1	-1	0,6	0,0	**0,6**
FR	-1	0	-0,4	0,4	**0,0**
RO	0	1	0,3	0,5	**0,8**
DE	0	1	0,2	0,6	**0,8**
PL	-2	2	-0,7	0,8	**0,1**
IE	3	2	1,6	0,8	**2,4**
SK	2	2	1,1	1,0	**2,1**
HU	2	4	0,9	1,4	**2,3**
BE	-1	4	-0,1	1,5	**1,3**
BG	3	5	1,4	1,7	**3,1**
UK	6	7	2,4	2,2	**4,6**
SE	:	:			
avg	-1	-1			
std	2,48	3,64			

Table A16: Detailed calculation of the scores:

In work poverty

	IWP pp diff to nat total	IWP pp diff to EU avg	Standardised scores		Total z-score
SE	1	-7	-1,8	-1,5	-3,2
FI	2	-7	-1,4	-1,5	-2,9
DK	2	-7	-1,4	-1,3	-2,7
DE	2	-6	-1,2	-1,2	-2,4
SI	3	-5	-1,0	-1,0	-2,0
CY	3	-4	-1,1	-0,7	-1,7
BE	4	-5	-0,5	-1,0	-1,5
FR	4	-4	-0,7	-0,7	-1,4
IE	4	-3	-0,4	-0,5	-0,9
EE	5	-2	-0,3	-0,3	-0,6
CZ	6	-4	0,3	-0,8	-0,4
AT	5	-1	-0,2	-0,2	-0,4
NL	6	-2	0,1	-0,3	-0,2
EL	4	4	-0,6	0,8	0,2
SK	6	1	0,1	0,3	0,4
UK	6	1	0,4	0,3	0,7
LV	6	2	0,3	0,5	0,8
HU	7	4	0,5	0,8	1,3
LU	7	3	0,8	0,7	1,5
PT	7	7	0,4	1,6	2,0
IT	9	4	1,2	0,9	2,1
MT	10	2	1,8	0,5	2,3
LT	9	6	1,4	1,3	2,7
PL	8	9	1,1	1,9	3,1
ES	10	7	1,9	1,5	3,4

avg	5	0
std	2,63	4,86

Impact of social transfers

	ISS pp diff to EU avg	Score
SE	0,29	1,9
FI	0,22	1,5
DK	0,16	1,2
SI	0,13	1,0
AT	0,13	1,0
FR	0,13	1,0
HU	0,10	0,8
DE	0,09	0,7
CZ	0,05	0,5
UK	0,05	0,5
BE	0,01	0,2
IE	-0,02	0,1
LU	-0,02	0,1
NL	-0,02	0,1
SK	-0,07	-0,3
CY	-0,08	-0,3
EE	-0,12	-0,5
LV	-0,15	-0,7
MT	-0,17	-0,9
PL	-0,19	-1,0
PT	-0,21	-1,1
IT	-0,22	-1,1
LT	-0,24	-1,2
ES	-0,30	-1,6
EL	-0,35	-1,9

avg	0
std	0,17

Policy brief by the Social Situation Observatory

This policy brief focuses on the support given to families with children through tax-benefit systems in the 15 EU (pre-2004 enlargement) countries. It starts with a brief overview, which is limited to the instruments explicitly labelled as being for children. This is followed by an analysis which includes all relevant benefits. These are divided into two broad categories: those that are contingent on the presence of children and those that are designed to support adults and which are not affected by the presence or otherwise of children but which may nevertheless assist households with children. It then goes on to consider the effect of different types of benefit on households with children with different levels of income.

1. The facts

Why support families with children?

Child-related instruments are integral to both the equity and efficiency of tax-benefit systems. First, they contribute to preserving horizontal equity by treating people not only according to their income but also to their different circumstances. Secondly, they aim to increase vertical equity by supporting families with higher expenditure and lower earnings as a consequence of the presence of children. It is a form of redistribution from childless families to those with children and in some cases to the poorest children (O'Donoghue and Sutherland, 1999).

The relationship between child poverty and overall poverty is not always clear even though both are measured in terms of household disposable income. In more prosperous countries (Denmark, Belgium, Sweden, Finland, France) as well as in Greece, child poverty rates, defined in relative terms as the proportion of children in households with equivalised income of less than 60% of the national median, are lower than that for the whole population (see Table). With the exception of Greece, in countries where general poverty rates are high (Portugal, Italy, Spain and Ireland), child poverty rates tend to be even higher than the overall rate (cf. Corak et al, 2005). This pattern of difference might be a consequence of effective anti child-poverty policies and/or the better economic situation of parents in the more prosperous countries where poverty rates are mostly lower.

Table 1: Child poverty rates compared with overall poverty rates in EU-15 (%), 2003

Poverty rate	AT	BE	*DK*	FI	*FR*	DE	EL	*IE*	*IT*	LU	NL	PT	ES	*SE*	UK
Children	11.6	8.0	6.1	11.3	9.3	15.5	17.5	26.9	26.0	14.9	13.9	27.9	25.4	8.2	19.6
Overall	11.1	10.6	9.8	12.2	10.4	13.0	19.7	22.0	20.6	9.3	11.9	20.9	19.1	8.7	16.2

Note: poverty line is defined as 60% of the median equivalised household disposable income, using modified OECD scales; countries in italic (DK, FR, IE, IT, SE) refer to 2001.
Source: EUROMOD calculation (version C11). These figures may differ from those published by Eurostat but the relative levels across countries are similar.

There is strong evidence that employment, educational, health and social outcomes for children growing up in poor families are more likely to be worse than those for better-off children (Ermisch et al, 2001). Public transfers could also encourage increased fertility and greater participation in the labour market of women, so contributing to economic growth. This is supported by the positive correlation between transfers and participation across the EU, with the Nordic countries in particular having high values of both.

How can families with children be supported?

The support of families with children takes place generally through both the tax and benefit systems, though the relative weight attached to the two and the specific forms of taxes and benefits used differ markedly across Europe.

Table 2 provides a snapshot of the main monetary tax-benefit instruments that are directed exclusively towards families with children. It does not include any other form of public support that involves supplementary child-related components (housing support and social assistance, in particular) or which is related to specific or temporary situations (such as disability, maternity and parental leave). Although being far from exhaustive, it gives an insight into the differences in the structure of child support across countries. It is important to note that the effect of fiscal instruments such as tax credits and tax exemptions depends on the tax unit of assessment – whether couples are taxed jointly or separately or have a choice between the two – which varies across countries.

The multiplicity of instruments which are used in most countries, on the one hand, confirms that tax concessions are generally complements of cash benefits and vice versa. On the other hand, a large number of different instruments does not necessarily imply a high level of public support since they tend to be targeted on specific groups of people.

It is noteworthy that there is an absence of universal benefits – i.e. those which are not dependent on income – in Southern Europe (Italy, Portugal and Spain). All other countries provide different forms of cash benefits, generally not taxed (with an exception of Greece) and increasing with the number of children in the household and, in some cases, their age. Austria is the only country providing support in the form of so-called 'non-wastable' tax credit which is not dependent on the final tax liability of households in terms of the amount received and which is, therefore, equivalent to cash benefits in its effect.

Table 2: Monetary tax-benefit instruments for families with children in EU-15, 2003

Country	Number of instruments	Non-income related instruments		Income related instruments		
		Benefit[a]	Tax credit[b]	Benefit[c]	Tax exemption[d]	Tax credit[e]
AT	5	yes	yes	yes	no	no
BE	3	yes	no	no	yes	no
DK	2	yes	no	no	no	no
FI	1	yes	no	no	no	no
FR	5	yes	no	yes	no	no
DE	2	yes	no	no	yes	no
EL	6	yes	no	yes	no	yes
IE	4	yes	no	yes	yes	no
IT	3	no	no	yes	no	yes
LU	6	yes	no	yes	yes	yes
NL	2	yes	no	no	no	yes
PT	2	no	no	yes	no	yes
ES	6	no	no	yes	yes	yes
SE	1	yes	no	no	no	no
UK	2	yes	no	no	no	yes

a) Universal child benefits or family allowances targeted to specific situations (i.e. birth, beginning of school) or family characteristics (i.e. lone parent, employment status, total number of children). Generally not taxed, with the exception of some instruments in Austria and Greece.

b) Non-wastable tax credit paid as cash transfer.

c) Means-tested child benefits or family allowances, which tend to decrease when the income of beneficiary increases. Generally not taxed, with the exception of some instruments in Ireland.

d) Tax allowances depending on the presence of children (Belgium, Germany and Spain) or being a lone parent (Ireland, Luxemburg and Spain).

e) Non-wastable tax credit paid as cash transfer in the UK and wastable tax credits paid as tax rebate in Greece, Italy, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Portugal and Spain (working mother, related to the SICs paid).

Note: countries in italic refer to 2001. Source: EUROMOD Country Reports (2001, 2003); Kesti (2003)

Income-related instruments can be means-tested (i.e. withdrawn with the income or assets of the beneficiary), offset against taxes to be paid or deductible from the income tax base. There are five different modes of support across the EU:

- Austria, France, Greece and Ireland have means-tested instruments whose amount, for an entitled beneficiary, does not vary with income: either the instrument is received in full or it is not received at all.

- Ireland, Italy, Luxemburg, Portugal, Spain and the UK give support through generally non taxed benefits or non-wastable tax credit (UK) whose amount decreases when the income of the beneficiary increases.

- Belgium, Germany, Ireland, Luxemburg and Spain have tax deductions related to the presence of children with greater value for taxpayers subject to higher tax rates.

- Greece, Italy, Luxemburg, the Netherlands and Portugal present wastable tax credits that affect only taxpayer families with a positive amount of tax to be paid.

- Denmark, Finland and Sweden do not have any income related instruments.

Lone parents are entitled to receive extra support through supplements of non-income related benefits in Finland and Germany, and through specific instruments in Austria and Denmark. Moreover, in most of the countries they receive additional income related support. Some instruments in Austria, Belgium, Greece, Ireland, Italy and the UK are related to the employment status of the parents, supporting a direct relationship between public support of children and participation of parents in the job market. Austria, Spain and the UK have recently reformed their systems, focusing respectively on universal benefits, tax concessions and means-tested benefits respectively, to give further support to families (Levy et al, 2007).

EU countries also differ substantially in the public provision of in-kind benefits (childcare and education, in particular) and in the tax treatment of expenditure (i.e. tax exemption or tax credit) related to children with relevant effects on the labour market participation of women (Del Boca and Wetzels, 2007).

The current level of support to families with children

In general, the financial support that a child receives in each country depends on the overall level of public transfers, the economic circumstances and demographic characteristics of the family, and, in some cases, the age of the child. The situation in EU-15 Member States in terms of the public support to children in the form of cash payments is described below.

The estimates of support are derived by using EUROMOD, a multi-country tax-benefit micro-simulation model, currently covering all the EU-15 countries (Sutherland 2001, 2007). The estimates relate to 2003 for most countries, except for Denmark, France, Ireland, Italy and Sweden, where they are for 2001. Micro-simulation methods enable to take into account the important interaction between the different measures, while the multi-country dimension enables results to be compared across countries on a meaningful basis.

In order to obtain an estimate of the overall amount received in the form of public transfers by families with children, both the direct ('child contingent') and indirect ('non-

child contingent') support is calculated. The average amount of cash support per child received which is contingent on the presence of a child in the family (i.e. child contingent) includes both universal and income-related elements of the system, tax concessions as well as direct public expenditure, labelled as being for children (as set out in Table 2), as well as complements and supplements payable as part of, for example, housing and assistance benefits by virtue of the presence of children75. Non-child contingent amounts of indirect support received by a child consist of all other benefits, including public pensions, received by households.76

The two measures are not quite consistent as the child contingent amounts are assumed to be entirely incident on children: ie the total amount received by the household in this form is divided among the children. The other benefits are assumed to be shared by all household members and are divided equally among them. This different treatment is adopted on the assumption that, unlike general benefits, those intended for children are in fact spent specifically on children.

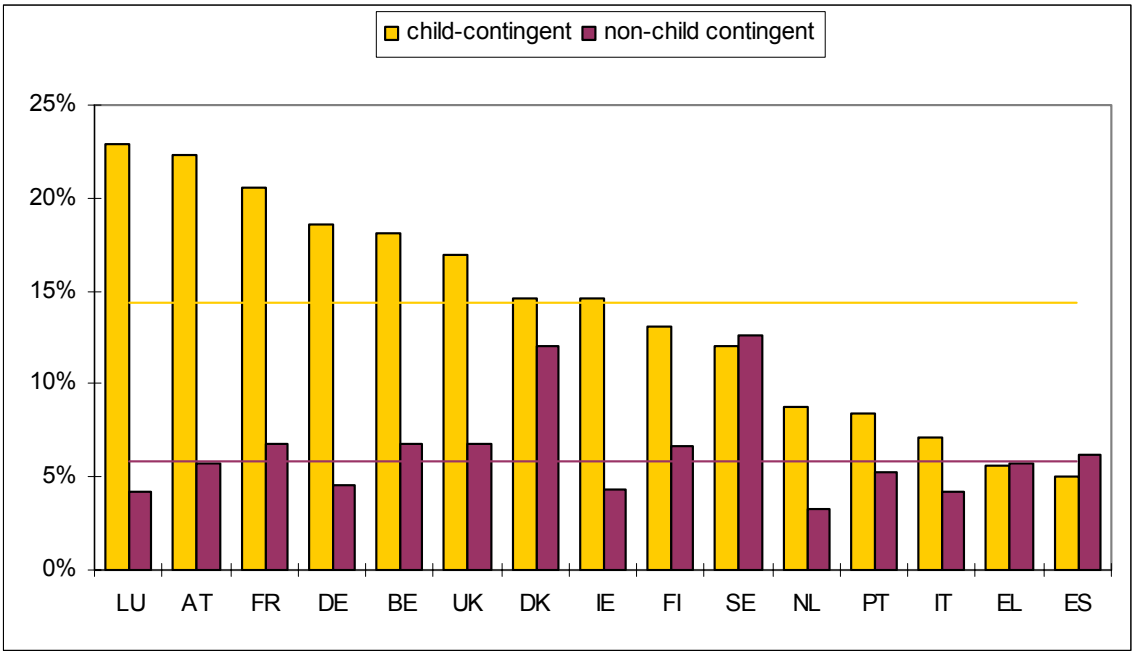
In addition, the child contingent estimates include tax concessions whereas the non-child contingent amounts incorporate cash payments alone. Moreover, taxation of benefits received is not taken into account. In some countries, therefore, significant proportions of benefit paid are clawed back in income tax, while in others these amounts are negligible. Bearing these points in mind the following analysis shows how cash support for children varies in its size and composition across countries.

In most countries, children are supported to a significant extent through child contingent benefits though also by non-contingent ones (see Figure1). The average amount of child-contingent tax concessions and benefits per child is 14.4% of per capita disposable income while non-child contingent benefits (gross of taxes) amounts to 5.9%. (If child contingent benefits were assumed to be shared by all household members instead of children – see above – then this gap would be smaller, but would not disappear. If the taxation of benefits were accounted for then the gap would be wider since, typically, it is earnings replacement benefits such as pensions that are taxed, rather than child-targeted benefits.)

In a number of cases, notably the four Southern EU countries, non-child contingent benefits are comparable (Portugal and Italy) or even exceed child-contingent cash payments (Greece and Spain), which are less than anywhere else in the EU. It is also the case, however, in Denmark and Sweden, the latter partly because of generous maternity benefits, considered as non-child contingent in the present analysis. Apart from these two countries, the level of non-child contingent benefits per child is in a rather narrow range of 3-6% of per capita income. Child contingent benefits on the other hand, vary much more widely from 5% in Spain to 23% in Luxembourg.

[75] A child is defined here as a person under the age of 18. The age limit for child related tax-benefit instruments varies substantially both across countries and within a country – for most of the instruments it is between 16 and 18 while it is extended when a child is still in full-time education.
[76] Both measures are then normalised by per capita disposable income in each country.

Figure 1: Child contingent and non-child contingent cash payments per child as a percentage of per capita disposable income



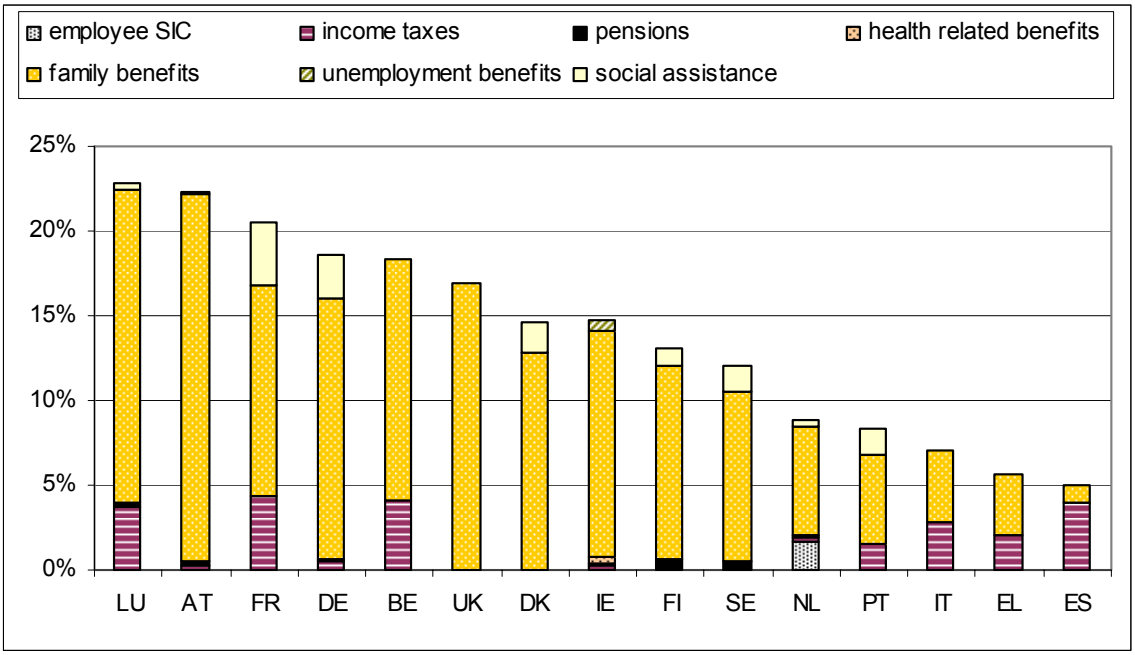
Note: sorted by the level of child contingent benefits, horizontal lines denote the average for each group

Source: EUROMOD calculation (version C11)

It is instructive to break down benefits and tax concessions further into five sub-groups: pensions (i.e. old age and survivor benefits), health related benefits (i.e. disability, sickness and care), family benefits (including among other things support for child care and disabled children), unemployment benefits (including pre-retirement pensions and benefits) and social assistance (including housing benefits). (These categories are broadly in line with the OECD benefit classification with only some minor exceptions.)

Child contingent benefits (see Figure 2) consist, unsurprisingly, mostly of family benefits. Social assistance is of secondary importance, contributing more to income in France, Germany and the Nordic countries, while the other types of benefit contribute only marginally. There is additional support through tax concessions in 9 countries, though at a relatively low level, apart from Spain where it exceeds the income from benefits. The main contribution on the tax side comes mostly in the form of income tax allowances, except in the Netherlands where most of the effect comes through lower social insurance contributions.

Figure 2: Child contingent cash payments per child as a percentage of per capita disposable income by benefit and tax categories

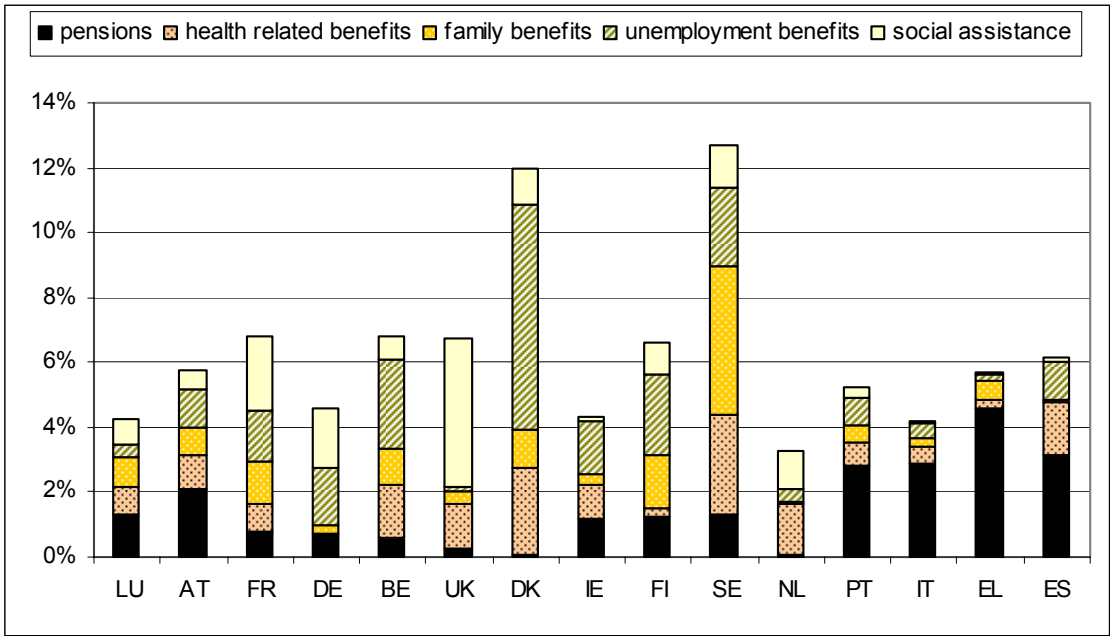


Note: countries are sorted by the level of child contingent benefits

Source: EUROMOD calculation (version C11)

Non-child contingent benefits (Figure 3), on the other hand, show much greater variety of composition. Southern European countries rely to a large extent on pensions, while Belgium, Germany and the Nordic countries (especially Denmark) provide significant support in the form of unemployment benefits. The latter is practically non-existent in the UK, which relies most on social assistance transfers. Social assistance is also important in France and Germany, but insignificant in Southern European countries. Health-related benefits contribute about one half of non-child contingent benefits in the Netherlands and are also notable in Sweden and Denmark. Family benefits which are included under this head and are particularly significant in Sweden relate mainly to study grants which are available for older children.

Figure 3: Non-child contingent benefits per child as a percentage of per capita disposable income by benefit categories



Note: countries are sorted by the level of child contingent benefits

Source: EUROMOD calculation (version C11)

There are also significant variations within countries between households with different levels of income, especially in Denmark, Ireland and the UK (see Figure 3). In most countries, support is targeted in particular at children in low income households, in a few, support is relatively even spread across the income distribution and only in Greece and Spain, there is more support provided to the higher income households. France, Luxembourg and Spain are examples where the pro-poor effect from means-tested benefits is balanced by highly pro-rich tax concessions. In general, in countries where child-contingent support is inversely related to income, the same is true of non-child contingent support. Countries in which only one of these types of support is targeted in this way, include France, Italy and Portugal (only child contingent support) and Belgium (only non-child contingent support). Overall, the total combined support for children varies from 7% of per capita disposable income in Greece for those in the bottom decile to 47% in Denmark for those in the second from bottom decile.

Children are also not evenly spread across the income distribution. In most cases, there are more children in lower deciles, except in the Nordic countries and Belgium, where children are concentrated in the middle deciles, and Greece, with a slightly larger share of children in the upper deciles. However, as deciles are based on disposable income, i.e. after receipt of benefits and deduction of taxes and contributions, the distribution of children is also affected by the distribution of child support.

2. Policy conclusions

At any given level of child-contingent support, the way in which this is channelled in particular countries has an important effect on the distribution of the support for households across deciles. Tax instruments are of assistance to better off families or, at most, provide a flat-rate amount of support across the distribution. In principle, therefore, shifting from tax to benefit instruments would enable a country to redistribute income to the poorest children without any additional budget cost.

There is also strong evidence (from the UK) that mothers are more likely to spend income on children needs rather than fathers (Lundberg et al, 1997). To the extent that child-contingent cash benefits are granted to mothers, they are, therefore, more likely to be spent for the well-being of children than tax concessions which simply reduce the tax of income earner.

However, the choice between the tax system rather than the benefit system as a channel to give support to families with children should also take account of the strong likelihood that take-up will be higher for instruments which work through the tax system than benefits which are means-tested, given the reluctance of people to claim the latter as well as the difficulty involved (HM Treasury, 1998). Evidence suggests that in some countries the support through the tax system (i.e. tax credits rather than welfare benefits) is becoming more common (Bradshaw and Finch, 2002).

Countries with more generous systems (i.e. Austria, Luxemburg, France and Denmark) provide most of their support through non-income related benefits. On the one hand, it confirms the validity of universal benefits as an appropriate tool to support children and to fight child poverty in particular, given their efficient provision generally on a weekly or monthly basis, as well as the absence of social stigma and their high take-up. On the other hand, means-tested instruments are an efficient way of targeting support on the most needy, despite having higher costs in terms of non take-up and adverse impact on employment incentives for the second earner in a couple (Whiteford and Adema, 2007).

Public support is generally greater for younger (0-5 years) than older (6-17 years) children but with some exceptions (SSO Report, 2006). The age incidence of public support and the timing of interventions over childhood seem to have an effect on the future life chances of children (Ermish et al, 2001).

ANNEX 4 – SUMMARY TABLE ON INDICATORS USED IN THE CONTEXT OF POLICY MAKING

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Economic security and material situation							
Household Income or income given directly to children							
Belgium	Adequacy of minimum invalidity and unemployment allowance, social assistance and minimum wage for couple with 2 children and single parent family	Net minimum allowance as a % of poverty threshold (60% of median household income)	annual	EU-SILC, legal amounts for benefits, STASIM micro-simulation model to compute net amounts	input	NAPincl.	no
Germany	Mean disposable income	Mean disposable income per household	federal, federal states and large cities	Micro-census		Monitoring and analysis	
Germany	Taxable income	Mean taxable income per household member	Federal to local	Income tax statistics		monitoring and analysis	
Germany	Social benefits recipients	Number and Percentage of persons who receive social benefits by type of benefits and family structure	Federal to local	Federal, federal state level and municipal statistics		All	
Germany	Over-indebtedness	Various sub-indicators				All	
Ireland	child income support programme target	Prevailing social welfare rates NAPinc: combined value of child income support measures to be set at 33-35% of the minimum adult social welfare payment rate; Department of Social and Family Affairs to review within one year child income supports to avoid employment disincentives.		Social welfare programme statistics	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	Target setting – only indicators with associated targets are used in the NAPS process to date	target of €150 per week in 2002 terms for the lowest social welfare rates by 2007 and the value of these rate be maintained over Towards 2016.

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Latvia	Household disposable income by type of household	Mean disposable income, per household member in one person household, One adult with one or more children, Couple Without children, Couple With children.		Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia; Ministry of Welfare; Ministry for Children and Family Affairs	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	Analysis of situation, to estimate of tendencies, for establishing policy priorities, for setting targets and monitoring progress achieved	
Latvia	Social assistance to low income families	Benefit in cash or in kind the granting of which is based on the evaluation of the material resources of persons (households) who lack the means to satisfy basic needs.		Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia; Ministry of Welfare; Ministry for Children and Family Affairs	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	Analysis of situation, to estimate of tendencies, for establishing policy priorities, for setting targets and monitoring progress achieved	
Latvia	One time benefits	Cash social assistance to families provided by local municipalities	Social assistance in Latvia is fully provided by local municipalities. According Law on Social Services and Social assistance municipalities may allocate part of their budget funds to families cash social assistance	Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia; Ministry of Welfare; Ministry for Children and Family Affairs	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	Analysis of situation, to estimate of tendencies, for establishing policy priorities, for setting targets and monitoring progress achieved	
Lithuania	Cash social assistance to low income families	Cash social assistance to low income families – cash social assistance provided on the basis of the principle of assessment of income and property, guaranteeing minimum income for low-income families for living and payment for indispensable communal services.			outcome		
Lithuania	One time benefits	One time benefits – municipalities in accordance with their established procedure may allocate part of their budget funds to families cash social assistance.			output		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Luxembourg	Minimum income (MI) recipients	Prevailing MI rates	Periodicity : annual Coverage : national, Breakdowns : by households and individuals, by age, sex and nationality	Administrative data (Ministry of Family and Integration - National Service for Social Action)	Input	Monitoring and analysis	No
Poland	Number of children and families covered by the family benefits system	Number of children/families receiving family benefits – by voivodships and by a kind of benefit		Registry of Ministry of Labour and Social Policy	Ouput indicator	Analysis, monitoring progress achieved. Data is also used to estimate the additional costs/savings of changes in the family benefits system to the state budget.	
Portugal	Number of children entitled to a bonus on the family allowance by living in single parent households	Number of children aged 16 years (or until the age of 24 in the case of further education or vocation training(i)) who are living in single parent households and (i) The age limit can also be extended up to 3 years in case of serious illness.		Administrative data	Input indicator	Analysis, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets.	
Romania	Total income of the households with children	Total amount of gross income of the households with children from all sources (including consumption from own production), estimated as average for one person from different types of household: Total households with children; Households with: 1 child, 2 children, 3 children, 4 and more children	Total income; by incomes from family benefits Children under 18 years	Family budget survey	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	Analysis of the children living conditions	
Romania	Disposable incomes of the household with children	Total amount of gross income of the households with children from all sources (including consumption from own production) minus the payments realised as a consequence of the income redistribution, estimated as average for one person	Children under 18 years	Family budget survey	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	Analysis of the children living conditions	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Romania	Number of social benefits recipients	Number of persons which receive benefits and also the % of persons receiving social benefits in total number of population	By counties, by type of benefits, family structure	The county directorates for labour, social solidarity and family.	Output indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field.	
Sweden	Percentage of children in families receiving long term social assistance	children in families receiving social benefits during 10 month in a year		register		monitoring, analysis	
Household expenses							
Romania	Expenses of the households with children	Total expenses amount obtained from all sources by the households with children for goods and services (including consumption from own production), estimated as average for one person from: Total households with children; Households with: 1 child, 2 children, 3 children, 4 and more children	Total, by type of expenses Children under 18 years	Family budget survey	Input indicator – measures monetary resources/outcome indicator- measure the results	Analysis of the children living conditions	
Slovenia	Consumption	Consumption expenditures of HH with children	Broad categories of consumption		Outcome	Planned – setting policy priorities, monitoring and analysis	no
Labour market situation of parents							
Belgium	Percentage of children in jobless households	Laken-indicator					yes
Cyprus	Percentage of children in jobless households	Laken-indicator					
Finland	Children in jobless households	Proportion of children living in workless households		Income distribution statistics	Outcome	Monitoring	No
France	Unemployment rate for people between 15 and 26	Unemployment rate for people between 15 and 26			Process as considered in a broader sense, although empl. is not a service		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
France	Unemployment rates measured 8-9 months, 1-4 years and 5 to 10 years after schooling.	Unemployment rates measured 8-9 months, 1-4 years and 5 to 10 years after schooling.			Process as considered in a broader sense, although empl. is not a service		
Germany	Households with unemployed adults	Percentage of households with children in which no adult is employed (according to the EU definitions of employment)		Micro-census			
Greece	Indicators concerning access and participation of families to the labour market						
Greece	People living in jobless households			EU-LFS	outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Greece	In-work poverty risk of parents			EU-SILC	outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Greece	Poverty risk by the work intensity of households	EU agreed indicator		EU-SILC	outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Long-term unemployment rate	The share of unemployed persons since 12 months or more in the total number of active persons in the labour market	Yearly	CSO: Labour Force Survey (LFS)		Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Very long-term unemployment rate	The share of unemployed persons since 24 months or more in the total number of active persons in the labour market	Yearly	CSO: LFS		Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Children aged 0-17 living in jobless households	Percentage of persons aged 0-17 living in households where no-one works	Quarterly survey. Quarterly results. Coverage: Non-institutional population.	CSO: LFS	SC071 Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Hungary	People aged 18- 59 living in jobless households	Percentage of persons aged 18 - 59 living in households where no-one works. (Students aged 18 -24 who live in households composed solely of students of the same age class are not counted in either numerator or denominator.)	Quarterly survey. Quarterly results. Coverage: Non-institutional population. Gender	CSO: LFS	SC072 Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Rate of parents becoming unemployed / rate of unemployed parents getting a job		Yearly	CSO: LFS	Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Rate of part-time employment	Percentage of working people working less than 30 hours/ week	Yearly	CSO	Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Italy	Index of activities; employment and unemployment rate		Q survey on labour force employment/ unemployment rate disaggregated by sex, classes of age, typology of work and geographical area	The National Institute for Statistics (ISTAT)	Outcome		
Portugal	Risk of poverty by work intensity of the household with dependent children	EU agreed indicator		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	Analysis, establishing policy priorities and monitoring progress achieved	
Portugal	Children living in jobless households	EU agreed indicator	Children (0-17 years)	LFS		Analysis, establishing policy priorities and monitoring progress achieved	
Romania	Percentage of children from jobless household	EUROSTAT	Children (0-17 years)	Family budget survey		Analysis social exclusion	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
UK	Children in jobless households	Percentage of children (<16) in a working-age household where no adult works. A working-age HH includes at least 1 person of working age (woman of 16-59 or man 16-64). Workless individuals are those who are either ILO unemployed or economically inactive (i.e. not in employment).		LFS	Outcome	ALL	YES
UK	Teenage mothers in education, employment or training	Teenage mothers in education, employment or training		LFS			NO
Wales	Children in jobless households	Proportion of children living in workless households		LFS	Outcome	Monitoring and targeting	Baseline98: 15.5% 2010 13.5% 2020: to be reassessed in 2010
Wales	Lone parent employment	Employment rate of lone parents Number of people reliant on incapacity benefit Lone parents into work			Outcome Output Input	Monitoring and targeting	Baseline: 55.6% 70% by 2016 Reduce by 75000 18000 lone parents into work
Child poverty							
Austria	Percentage of children in relative and absolute poverty	EU agreed indicator (threshold fixed at the level of 50% and 60% median of equivalent income)		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	analysis, monitoring	
Belgium	At risk of poverty gap for children	Laken-indicator					

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Belgium	Subjective poverty risk	Percentage of children living in a household of which the reference persons declares that it is difficult or very difficult to make ends meet	Periodicity: Annual, Coverage: children in private households	EU-SILC	Outcome	NAPincl. (national indicator)	no
Belgium	Dispersion of at risk of poverty rate for children	Laken-indicator					
Belgium	At risk of poverty rate before cash transfers (with and without pensions)	Laken-indicator					
Belgium	Percentage of children at risk of poverty	Laken-indicator	by household type				
Bulgaria	Child poverty	Level of poverty according to the number of children in household		Household budget survey	Outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Cyprus	Dispersion of at risk of poverty rate for children	Laken-indicator					
Cyprus	At risk of poverty rate before cash transfers (with and without pensions)	Laken-indicator					
Cyprus	Percentage of children at risk of poverty	Laken-indicator	by household type (Cyprus)				
Czech Republic	The share of households with children under living minimum level out of the total number of households with children	The share of households with children whose income does not reach to the minimum level out of the total number of households with children in the Czech Republic. The living minimum is settled by law and updated by government decree according to the development of consumer prices			Outcome		
Estonia	Children in direct poverty	up to 80% of absolute poverty layer (with consumption scales 1;0,8;0,8)		Statistical Office of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Estonia	Children in poverty risk	101-125% of absolute poverty layer (with consumption scales 1;0,8;0,8)		Statistical Office of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Estonia	Children below poverty line	with consumption scales 1;0,8;0,8		Statistical Office of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Estonia	Children living below the relative poverty line	with consumption scales 1; 0,5; 0,3		Statistical Office of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Estonia	Difference between the poverty rate of children (0-15 years) and that of total population	with consumption scales 1; 0,8; 0,8		Statistical Office of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Finland	Percentage of children in relative poverty (60 % of the median	EU agreed		Income distribution statictics	Outcome	monitoring, analysis	Target is to decrease (no value)
France	All ISG agreed indicators, incl. children. + 11 core indicators developed by the National Observatory on Poverty and Social Exclusion, of which 1 is relative to child poverty.						
Germany	Relative income poverty of children	Percentage of children under 18 living in households with incomes below 50% of median income	Yearly, time series available	Micro-census, Socio-economic Panel (SOEP)		All	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Germany	Relative income poverty	Percentage of households with incomes below 40%, 50% and 60% of median income, by family structure	Every 5 years	Income-comsumption-sample (EVS)		All	
Greece	At-risk-of-poverty rate	EU agreed indicator		1.EU-SILC 2. National Household Panel Survey (alternative to EU-SILC)	Outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Greece	Relative median poverty risk gap	EU agreed indicator		1. EU-SILC 2. National Household Panel Survey (alternative to EU-SILC)	Outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Greece	At-risk-of poverty rates of parents according to: - educational level - health status - nationality - household type.		Yearly Breakdown: - educational level - health status - nationality - household type	EU-SILC	Outcome	Analysis	
Hungary	At-risk-of-poverty rate by age	The share of poor children/ total number of children (the share of children in a family with an equivalised disposable income below the risk-of-poverty threshold, which is set at 60% of the national median equivalised disposable income including social transfers)	yearly	Central Statistical Office (CSO)	Outcome		
Hungary	At-risk-of-poverty rate	the share of persons with an equivalised disposable income below the risk-of-poverty threshold, which is set at 60% of the national median equivalised disposable income (after social transfers	Yearly, Age, gender, household type	CSO	Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Persistent-risk-of-poverty rate Long-term poverty rate (below the 50/60% of median)	Rate of people obtaining an income below 50-60% of the median income for more than one year	Yearly, Age, gender	CSO	Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Hungary	Relative median risk-of-poverty gap		Yearly, Age, gender	CSO	Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Risk-of-poverty threshold (illustrative value)	Rate of people obtaining an income below poverty threshold that is anchored in one point of time	Yearly	CSO	Process	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	At-risk-of-poverty rate before different types of transfers	Rate of people in poverty before obtaining social transfers, i.e.: • Children-related supports • Unemployment supports • Pensions • Other social security-related supports Each of them is measured separately.	Yearly, Age, gender	EU-SILC	Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Ireland	Child consistent poverty	Percentage of persons below 60% of median income and experiencing consistent poverty (As per adult consistent)	By gender, age, household type, by labour force status. Child 0-14	EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	Target setting – only indicators with associated targets are used in the NAPS process to date	
Italy	Families with an income below or above the relative poverty line;		Y, sample survey disaggregated by region	The National Institute for Statistics (ISTAT)	outcome		
Italy	Families with children with an income below or above the relative poverty line		Y, sample survey disaggregated by region	The National Institute for Statistics (ISTAT)	outcome		
Lithuania	EU agreed indicators: Relative poverty rate by type of household			Statistics Lithuania, Ministry of Social Security and Labour	outcome	Aanalysis of situation and trends, for establishing policy priorities, for setting targets and monitoring progress achieved	Yes, all

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Luxembourg	Recipients of MI child supplement	Prevailing rates of the MI child supplement	Periodicity : annual Coverage : national, Breakdowns : by age < 18 and sex	Administrative data (Ministry of Family and Integration - National Service for Social Action)	Input	Monitoring and analysis	No
Luxembourg	At risk of poverty rate	EU agreed indicator	As agreed on EU level	EU-SILC	Outcome	Monitoring and analysis	No
Malta	Risk of poverty	Addressing the social disadvantage of living at-the-risk-of poverty examining the relationship between economic deprivation, indicators of social exclusion, including health, employment , education, emotional well-being and social development.	2004	Family Poverty and Social Inclusion with a special emphasis on children, 2004	outcome	Interviews in depth about experience of living at-risk-of poverty.	The study seeks to elicit social policy recommendations for families living at-risk-of poverty.
Poland	At risk of poverty rate	EU agreed indicator (threshold fixed at the level of 60% median of equivalent income)	Total, by the age, by the number of children	EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Poland	At risk of poverty rate before all social transfers except old-age/survivors' pensions	EU agreed indicator (threshold fixed at the level of 60% median of equivalent income)		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	analysis, monitoring progress achieved	
Poland	Persistent risk-of-poverty rate	EU agreed indicator (threshold fixed at the level of 60% median of equivalent income)		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Poland	At risk of poverty rate among children (threshold fixed at the level of the minimum of subsistence)	*Minimum subsistence level* – estimated on the basis of a basket of goods and services which ensures meeting the most basic needs: modest food, housing expenses for a very small flat, replacement of the most basic household items and underwear, medical drugs and items required for obligatory school attendance. It covers only the needs which must be met immediately and cannot be deferred, and for which consumption below the specified level leads to biological deterioration.	Children 0-19 years	CSO	Outcome indicator	analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved. The minimum subsistence level has been accepted as the line of extreme poverty.	
Poland	At risk of poverty rate among families with 4 or more children (threshold fixed at the level of the minimum of subsistence)			CSO	Outcome indicator	analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Poland	At risk of poverty rate among families with children (threshold fixed at the level official poverty line)	Official poverty line – a level of income per capita, which would entitle people to benefits from social assistance system		CSO	Outcome indicator	analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Portugal	Risk of child poverty after social transfers	EU agreed indicator		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	Analysis, establishing policy priorities and monitoring progress achieved	
Portugal	Risk of child poverty before social transfers (other than pensions)	EU agreed indicator		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	Analysis, establishing policy priorities and monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Portugal	Risk of child persistent poverty	EU agreed indicator		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	Analysis, establishing policy priorities and monitoring progress achieved	
Portugal	Relative median poverty risk gap of the children	EU agreed indicator		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	Analysis, establishing policy priorities and monitoring progress achieved	
Portugal	Poverty Risk of Households with dependent children	EU agreed indicator		EU-SILC	Outcome indicator	Analysis, establishing policy priorities and monitoring progress achieved	
Romania	Poverty rate at children estimated based on: Incomes available; Monetary incomes available	EUROSTAT	children (0 – 15 years)	Family budget survey	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion	
Romania	Poverty rate of the households with children	EUROSTAT	Total, of which household with children: 1 adult with children; 2 adults with 1 child; 2 adults with 2 children; 2 adults with 3 and more children; Other type of households with children	Family budget survey	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion	
Romania	Relative median deficit afferent to the children estimated based on: Incomes available; Monetary incomes available	EUROSTAT	children (0-15 years)	Family budget survey	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Romania	Poverty rate at children anchored at a moment in time, estimated based on: Incomes available; Monetary incomes available	EUROSTAT	children (0-15 years)	Family budget survey	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion	
Romania	Children poverty rate before social transfers, estimated based on: Incomes available; Monetary incomes available	EUROSTAT	children (0-15 years)	Family budget survey	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion	
Slovak Republic	At risk of poverty rate of children (anchored in 2004)			EU-SILC			
Slovak Republic	At risk of poverty rate of lone parent households at least one dependent child (anchored in 2004)			EU-SILC			
Slovak Republic	At risk of poverty rate of households with dependent children (anchored in 2004)			EU-SILC			
Slovak Republic	At risk of poverty rate of households without dependent children (anchored in 2004)			EU-SILC			
Slovenia	Child poverty Leaken indicators	CF EU definitions		EU-SILC	Outcome	Planned – setting policy priorities, monitoring and analysis	no
Spain	Percentage of children at risk of poverty	Laken-indicator	by household type				

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Spain	Percentage of children at risk of poverty	Laken-indicator	by household type				
Sweden	Percentage of children in relative poverty (50, 60 % of the median)	EU agreed (though different equivalence scale)		Income distribution survey		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children in relative poor families without cash margin	EU definition poor (above) + lack cash margin i.e. cannot come up with 14 000 SEK		Living condition survey		monitoring, analysis	
UK	Child relative income poverty	Percentage of children living in relative low income families before/after housing costs, at 50%, 60%, 70% of median income		Households Below Average Income information based on Family Resources Survey and British Household Panel Study data.	Outcome	ALL	YES - on the 60% before housing costs measure (innumbers, not %).
UK	Anchored Child poverty	Percentage of children living in households with low incomes in relation to the median income fixed at 1996/97 levels in real terms		Households Below Average Income information based on Family Resources Survey and British Household Panel Study data.	Outcome	ALL	YES – but using 1998/9 as the anchor (and is measured by the numbers, but %)
UK	Child persistent poverty	Percentage of children living in households with persistent low incomes: in three out of four years (60 and 70 per cent of median only).		Households Below Average Income information based on Family Resources Survey and British Household Panel Study data.	Outcome	ALL	NO
UK	Consistent poverty	Number of children living in households with an income below 70% of median income and materially deprived		Households Below Average Income information based on Family Resources Survey	Outcome	All	YES

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Wales	Child poverty	Number of children in relative low income households	After housing costs	Family resources survey	Outcome	Monitoring and targeting	YES Baseline98: 35% Current: 28% 2010-11 17% 2020: the lowest in Europe
Material deprivation							
Austria	Material deprivation	EU agreed indicator		SILC	Output indicator	Monitoring, analysis	
Belgium	Percentage of children that live in a household that cannot afford one week holiday away from home	EU-SILC question	annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	no
Belgium	Percentage of children without internet connection (due to financial reasons)	EU-SILC question	annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl..	no
Germany	Consumer goods in household	Existence of common consumer goods in HH (e.g. TV, children's books, bicycles, musical instruments)	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Children's property in consumer goods	Consumer goods in HH which are defined as child's property	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Greece	Material deprivation for children aged 0-17 years:						
Greece	Deprivation related to economic strain [fulfilment of basic needs, capacity to face unexpected required expenses, Enforced lack of durables]	Percentage of persons aged 0-17 deprived of variables listed in the EU-SILC questionnaire – not aggregated		EU-SILC	outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Greece	Physical and social environment	Percentage of persons aged 0-17 deprived of variables listed in the EU-SILC questionnaire – not aggregated			outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Greece	Deprivation and housing conditions	Percentage of persons aged 0-17 deprived of variables listed in the EU-SILC questionnaire – not aggregated			outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Lithuania	Free of charge meals for school children	Free of charge meals for schoolchildren – free school meal are granted to schoolchildren from families where the income per family members does not exceed 1,5 State Support Income.			outcome		
Romania	Consumption of the food products of the households with children	Quantities of the food products consume by the households with children, estimated as average for one person from: Total households with children; Households with: 1 child, 2 children, 3 children, 4 and more children		Family budget survey	Output indicator	Analysis of the children living conditions	
Romania	Consumption of the calories and nutritive factors of the households with children	Equivalent of the calories and nutritive factors (proteins, lipides and glucides) of the daily food consumption of the households with children, estimated as average for one person from: Total households with children; Households with: 1 child, 2 children, 3 children, 4 and more children		Family budget survey	Output indicator	Analysis of the children living conditions	
Slovenia	Material deprivation - Family Affluence Scale	Index of "home affluence based on items: car, bedroom occupancy, family holiday, computer		HSBC (WHO) Children (11-13-15) answer questionnaire	Outcome	Planned – setting policy priorities, monitoring and analysis	No

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
UK – see above							
Housing							
Belgium	Housing comfort	Percentage of children living in a household missing at least one of the following comfort elements: bath/shower, warm water, an indoor toilet	annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	No
Belgium	Housing shortcomings	Percentage of children living in a dwelling with two or more shortcomings: leaking roof , no adequate heating, moulds/damp, rot in windows	annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	No
Belgium	Housing space	Percentage of children in dwellings with less than 1 room per household member	annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	no
Germany	Climate of Living Environment	Score on Living Environment Scale	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Percentage of children without a room of their own	Percentage of children without a room of their own		SOEP		Analysis and monitoring	
Hungary	Risk-of-poverty rate by accommodation tenure status	Owner or rent-free/ tenant	Yearly	EU-SILC	Outcome		
Hungary	Rate of sub-standard housing			Census	Outcome		
Hungary	Rate and number of rented flats / rate ad no. of subsidized rented flats			EU-SILC	Outcome		
Hungary	Rate of rented subsidies getting to the lowest two income quintiles of the population			EU-SILC	Outcome		
Hungary	Rate of crowded flats			EU-SILC	Outcome		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Italy	Number and typology of houses occupied by families disaggregated by characteristics of the house and by municipality		Census every 10 years (the last in 2001, the next in 2011)	The National Institute for Statistics (ISTAT)	Report		
Italy	Children who have their own bedroom by sex, age and geographical area	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Romania	Percentage of the children living in the over-agglomerating dwellings	Percentage of children for households with more than one person living in one room from total children		Family budget survey	Outcome	Analysis social exclusion (tertiary indicator)	
Scotland	Number of homeless or temporarily accommodated children and young people under 25			Local Authority Returns, Homeless Persons Legislation HL1 & HL2 disaggregate by age (up to 18);no. of children and type of temporary accommodation http://www.scotland.gov.uk/stats/bulletins/00399-14.asp			
Scotland	Number of accommodated children with three or more placements			Scottish Executive: Children Looked After Survey www.scotland.gov.uk/stats/bulletins/00369-00.asp			
Scotland	Number of young people leaving care and secure accommodation who sustain a tenancy for more than 6 months			Children Looked After Survey			
Sweden	Percentage of children 10-18 living in a home with space for an own room	The child living condition survey				monitoring, analysis	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
UK (England only)	Proportion of children who live in a home that falls below the set standard of decency	The proportion of dependent children (aged 0-15 or 16-18 in FT education) who live in a home that does not meet the set standard of decency		English House Condition Survey	Outcome		(There is a linked target)
Uk (England only)	Number of families with children in temporary accommodation	Number of families with dependent children accepted by local authorities as unintentionally homeless and in priority need living in temporary accommodation arranged by a local authority under the homelessness legislation		Quarterly returns from local authorities	outcome		(There is a linked target)
Wales	Homelessness	Number of children living in temporary accommodation	Type of accommodation (B&B, temp) Length of stay in temp accommodation	Homelessness strategy	Outcome		Yes
Wales	Overcrowding	Number of HH with children living in overcrowded conditions		Living in Wales Survey	Outcome		Baseline: 24000 HH 2010: 20000 2020: 13000
Local environment							
Hungary	Settlement segregation index			CSO	Process		
Italy	Children who go out by themselves by sex, age and geographical area	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Scotland	Percentage of parents of 0-5 year olds satisfied with access to outside play space			Growing Up in Scotland Survey (GUS)			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Percentage of young people who agree that there are good opportunities to participate in recreation activities			local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			
Wales	Children's environmental health	No indicator yet, areas to be covered: safe water adequate sanitation, protection from injuries, adequate physical activity, clean outdoor/indoor air, env free of damaging chemicals		WHO programme		Will take them on board in their strategy	
Health							
Austria	Infant mortality		sex and age	Statistics Austria		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	
Austria	life expectancy		sex and age	Statistics Austria		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	
Austria	Fitness for military service		sex and age	Statistics Austria		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	
Austria	Weight and size		sex and age	Statistics Austria		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	
Austria	Road accidents by injury severity		sex and age	Statistics Austria		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	
Belgium	Percentage of persons living in a household in which the reference persons or another person had to postpone care due to financial reasons	Percentage of people living in a household in which someone had to consult a doctor or a dentist during the last 12 months, but who didn't because of financial reasons		EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	no
Belgium	Percentage of 0-17 year olds that are limited in their daily activities due to sickness, handicap	EU-SILC question	Periodicity: annual	EU-SILC (formerly: Health survey)	outcome	NAPincl.	no

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Belgium	Child mortality according to socio-professional category of the father	Death risks are calculated here by relating number of deaths in one year to number of births in one year	Periodicity: once only study Breakdowns: by cause of death,	Population register data	outcome	NAPincl.	no
Belgium	Percentage of persons classified as depressed (15-24 year olds)	Depression status defined on the basis of the SCL-R-90 subscale for depression	Periodicity: every 3 years Coverage: children in private households Breakdowns: income position of the household	Health survey	outcome	Health reporting, NAPincl	No
Finland	Percentage of children with overweight	Percentage of if 15.24 years with a BMI 25 or more		Survey, National Public Health Institution	outcome	monitoring, analysis	No
Finland	Safe growing environment for children	Mortality rate for children aged under 15 caused by accidents		Register,	outcome	monitoring, analysis	No
Germany	Infant mortality	Deaths before age 1 per 1000 living born		Statistics of natural population movement		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Percentage of children with low birth weights	Children/1000 with birth weights below 2500 grams		Statistics of natural population movement		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Deaths among children	Deaths/100000 children 0-20 caused by accidents or injuries		Statistics of natural population movement		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Health status	global health status of children by parents' report	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	children longitudinal study		analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Children with chronic diseases	Percentage of children with chronic diseases and developmental disorders as reported by their parents/legal guardians	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Body Mass Index (BMI)	Body Mass Index (parents´ report)	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Mental health	Psychometric scales covering mental disorders	Planned longitudinal design (sub-sample), federal, unit of observation: child	BELLA – Psychological well-being and behaviour study		All	
Germany	Health related quality of life	Kidscreen-Instrument (Ravens-Sieberer et al., 2001)	Planned longitudinal design (sub-sample), federal, unit of observation: child	BELLA – Psychological well-being and behaviour study			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Germany	Mental health related risk factors	Risk-Index (Dührssen & Lieberz, 1999), Short-form of symptom checklist SCL-90 (SCL-K-9; Brähler & Klaghofer, 2001)	Planned longitudinal design (sub-sample), federal, unit of observation: child	BELLA – Psychological well-being and behaviour study			
Germany	Mental health related resources and protective factors	questionnaire on parental support (Parker et al., 1979); questionnaire on life satisfaction (Huebner, 1991)	Planned longitudinal design (sub-sample), federal, unit of observation: child	BELLA – Psychological well-being and behaviour study			
Germany	Shared daily meals	frequency of all family members sharing daily meals (reported by family members)	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Hungary	Subjective health status according to income			EU-SILC			
Hungary	Number of premature births			Register			
Hungary	Number of child mortality			Register			
Hungary	Rate of overweight children			Register			
Hungary	Rate of children with sound teeth at the age of 10			Register			
Hungary	Rate of teenage pregnancy			Register			
Hungary	Rate of chronic illnesses		Age, gender	Register			
Ireland	Low birth weight	definitions low birth weight indicators under review		source under review	Outcome indicator	Target setting – only indicators with associated targets are used in the NAPS process to date	
Italy	Infant mortality		Yearly *Y disaggregated by sex , typology of death cause and region Administrative source	The National Institute for Statistics (ISTAT)	outcome	Health	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Italy	Child mortality		Yearly disaggregated by sex , typology of death cause and region Administrative source	The National Institute for Statistics (ISTAT)	outcome		
Italy	Maternal and Child health						
Italy	Morbidity	Infective illnesses, pediatric AIDS, admissions to hospitals, children with disabilities present in schools, children wounded in road accidents, number of child suicides and attempted suicides	Yearly disaggregated by sex, classes of age, region Administrative source	Ministry of Health	outcome	Health	
Romania	Infantile mortality rate	Ratio between the number of children before to have 1 year and the number of children born alive during one year		Demographic statistics: reports of the register office	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion (tertiary indicator)	
Romania	Percentage of children affected by chronically diseases	Percentage of the children (0 – 15 years) affected by the chronically diseases in total number of children		Living condition survey of the Romania population	Outcome indicator	Analysis of the children living conditions	
Scotland	Percentage of women still breastfeeding at 6 weeks or more			CHSP-PS			
Scotland	Percentage of children (a) at age 5 and (b) 11-12 year olds have no signs of dental disease			Dental Epidemiological Programme			
Scotland	Percentage of children meet the minimum recommended level of physical activity			WHO Health Behaviours of school-age children survey; The Scottish Health Survey; Provision of Physical Education in Schools			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Percentage of children in Scotland eating more healthily, with at least 5 or more portions of fruit and vegetables daily			WHO Health Behaviours of school-age children survey; The Scottish Health Survey; Food standards Agency Scotland survey of non-milk extrinsic sugars in children			
Scotland	Percentage of children and young people with autism, ADHD and for looked after children seen within the local target waiting time for community CAMHS and specialist teams.			local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			
Scotland	Suicide and self-harm rates among 10-24 year olds			GROS Cause of death			
Scotland	Number of (a) child injuries and (b) fatalities in road traffic accidents per 1,000 population has reduced			Scottish Transport Statistics published annually.			
Scotland	Number of (a) child injuries and (b) fatalities caused by all other accidents per 1,000 population			Scottish Transport Statistics published annually.			
Slovak Republic	Vaccination of children					Analysis and monitoring progress achieved	
Sweden	Percentage of children with overweight	Percentage children 16-17 years old with a BMI over 25/30.		The Child living condition survey		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of child mortality	deaths before age 1 per 1000 living born		population register, Statistic Sweden		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children with low birth weights	children/1000 with birth weight below 2500 grams in completed fertility(> 37 weeks)		register, National board of health and welfare		monitoring, analysis	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Sweden	Percentage of children without caries	Percentage children without caries (age 3, 6 and 12)				monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Mental well-being	not yet decided	The Child living condition survey			monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Deaths among children	Deaths/1000 children age 0-18, divided into type of cause, traffic accidents, abuse and other		register, National board of health and welfare		monitoring, analysis	
UK (England and Wales)	Infant mortality	Infant deaths per 1000 live births		ONS – linking birth and death registrations			Yes
Wales	Infant mortality	Infant mortality rate + ratio of the most deprived fifth against the most affluent fifth	By deprived area, focus on the most deprived fifth	Regular data by deprived area not available yet			Rate: Baseline – 6.67/'000 2010 – 6.16 2020 – 4.12 Ratio: Baseline – 1.61 2010 – 1.49 2020 – 1.3
Wales	Low birth weight	Low birth weight rate (<2500kg) + ratio of the most deprived fifth against the most affluent fifth	By deprived area, focus on the most deprived fifth	Regular data by deprived area not available yet			Rate: Baseline – 9/'000 2010 – 8.7 2020 – 7.3 Ratio: Baseline – 1.23 2010 – 1.19 2020 – 1.12
Wales	Childhood obesity			No data yet			
Wales	Dental decay	Dental caries at 5 and 12 year old (average number of decayed missing filled teeth) + Percentage of children having at least 1 decayed missing filled teeth	By deprived area	ONS	outcome		Targets for both indicators and both ages

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Wales	Childhood accidents	Child pedestrian injuries reported to the police, rate +ratio of the fifth most deprived to the middle fifth	By deprived area	Data availability to be explored by NPHS			Rate: Baseline – 70/'00000 2010 – 65.8 2020 – 49.6 Ratio: Baseline – 1.41 2010 – 1.33 2020 – 1.20
Wales	Childhood accidents	Child pedestrian hospital inpatient episode rate +ratio of the fifth most deprived to the middle fifth	By deprived area	Data availability to be explored by NPHS			Rate: Baseline – 39/'00000 2010 – 36.7 2020 – 26.3 Ratio: Baseline – 1.49 2010 – 1.40 2020 – 1.25
Wales	Child road safety	Percentage of children killed or seriously injured	By local area	Assembly government data available			Target: halved by 2010 2020 to be set depending on progress achieved
Education							
Austria	Early school leavers	Share of the population aged 18-24 with only lower-secondary education and not in education or training)		LFS		monitoring, analysis, policy development	
Austria	Completion of upper secondary education	Percentage of the population aged 20-24 having completed at least upper-secondary		EU-LFS (Labour Force Survey)		monitoring, analysis, policy development	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Austria	Low achievers in reading literacy	Percentage of pupils with reading literacy proficiency level 1 and lower in the PISA reading literacy scale		OECD-PISA EU-LFS (Labour Force Survey)		monitoring, analysis, policy development	
Austria	Youth population in education and not in education	Percentage of the population aged 15-19 not in education and not employed		EU-LFS (Labour Force survey), OECD "Education at a Glance"		monitoring, analysis, policy development	
Belgium	Percentage of early school leavers	Laken-indicator					yes
Belgium	Percentage of early school leavers according to educational level of parents		Periodicity: once only	LFS	outcome	NAPincl	no
Belgium	PISA-indicator reading ability	Laken-indicator					
Belgium	Percentage of pupils with 2 or more year delay in schooling career	Child is considered as having a delay in the schooling career when the difference between the age of the child and the normal age for a certain grade	Periodicity: annual Coverage: all pupils Main breakdowns: - sex - level of schooling	Administrative data	Output	- support of ecucational policy - NAPincl.	no
Belgium	Difference in reading abilities between 25% most privileged pupils and 25% least privileged pupils	Degree of being privileged measured by socio-economic status of parents	Periodicity, coverage: PISA-survey	PISA-survey	outcome	NAPincl.	
Estonia	Discontinuing the studies	number of children discontinuing the studies during the academic year		Statistical Office of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Finland	Inadequate schooling	Number of those not completed comprehensive education		Education statistics	Process, outcome	monitoring, analysis	No

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Finland	Children and young people threatened by exclusion	Young people(15-19 year old and 20-24 year old) who have finished school but are not at work, in education, military service, non-military service or in pension		Statistics Finland	Process, outcome	monitoring, analysis	No
France	Access to vocational training for people under 26		Proportion of unemployed under 26 who are following vocational training		ouput		
France	Number of people under 26 in social and occupational programs	Number of people under 26 in social and occupational programs			output		
Germany	Repetition of classes	Percentage of children who have to repeat school-classes (by grade and school type)		PISA		All	
Germany	Deferred school careers	Percentage of children with deferred school careers		PISA			
Germany	Type of secondary school	Distribution of children by type of secondary school (General-education secondary school, secondary modern school, grammar school) after transfer form primary to secondary education. Breakdown by SES and regional differences		School statistics		ALL	
Germany	Change of school type during secondary education	Percentage of changes to either higher or lower secondary school types during grades 7 to 9		School statistics			
Germany	Percentage of children visiting special schools	Total amount and Percentage of children visiting special schools		School statistics			
Germany	Computer usage	Computer usage rates in and outside school; frequency of usage; availability of internet access		PISA			
Germany	Computer related competencies	PISA test results on computer competencies by sex, age, SES and regional differences		PISA-E (national extension)			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Germany	Cognitive competencies	Cognitive competencies as assessed by PISA		PISA			
Germany	Early school leavers	Percentage of school leavers without degree		School statistics			
Germany	Educational Aspirations and Orientation	parents´ score on educational aspirations and educational orientation scales	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Parents' interest in school matters	Score on Parents'-interest-in-school-matters-scale	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Education level	Parent's education level	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	children longitudinal study		analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Socio-economic status	Composite of Education level, Occupational Status (ISEI) and income		SOEP, micro-census, children longitudinal study		analysis and monitoring	gg
Greece	Indicators illustrating educational intermediate and final outcomes						
Greece	Early school leavers not in education or training		Yearly; Quarterly	EU-LFS	outcome	Monitoring progress achieved	
Greece	Below reading literacy performance of pupils			OECD-PISA studies		Monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Rate of children at age 5 reaching the level of abilities appropriate to their age			Ministry of Education	Outcome	Analysis of the development of different types of state support process.	
Hungary	Rate of children being mature enough to school in the appropriate age			Ministry of Education	Outcome	NAPincl.	No
Hungary	Number of SNI-children				Output	NAPincl.	No
Hungary	Rate of early school-leavers		Yearly	CSO	Outcome	NAPincl.	no

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Hungary	Rate of people with low educational attainment		Yearly	CSO	Outcome	For analysing the most serious/heaviest problems with children and young people.	The target is to decrease the number of these children and young people.
Hungary	Results of competence surveys			PISA-survey	Outcome	monitoring, analysis	
Hungary	Rate of children studying in segregated schools / classes			Ministry of Education	Outcome	monitoring, analysis	
Hungary	Rate of children continuing their primary education in secondary schools providing school leaving examination / A-level			Ministry of Education	Outcome	monitoring, analysis	
Hungary	Rate of children attending kindergarten in the 4-year old age group			EU-SILC	Outcome		
Ireland	Early school leavers	indicators under review		source under review	Outcome indicator	Target setting – only indicators with associated targets are used in the NAPS process to date	
Italy	Enrolments, entrants, personnel	Disaggregated by sex, typology of level of education and region. For the personnel disaggregated by role and by region.		The National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre – Ministry of Education	input		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Italy	Graduates	Disaggregated by sex, typology of degree, region		The National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre – Ministry of Education	output		
Lithuania	Assistance for the preparation for a new school year				output		
Luxembourg	Early school leavers	EU agreed indicator	As agreed on EU level	LFS	Outcome	Monitoring and analysis	Yes
Malta	Literacy attainment in Maltese and English of Maltese 7 and 10 year-olds	Based on Reading Progress Tests series (English version – Reading Progress Tests, London: Hodder and Stoughton Ltd. and Maltese version – Literacy Unit, University of Malta), which identify aspects of literacy like phonological awareness, literacy concepts, letters, reading, spelling, narrative skills, identifying different genres, grammar items, and so on.	1999 (reported in 2000), 2002 (reported in 2004)	National Literacy Survey, 1999; Literacy in Malta 2000; Literacy for School Improvement – Value Added for Malta, 2004, Literacy Unit, University of Malta, Malta.	Outcome	Multi-level modelling results were used to draw up School Development Plans. Results also used in policy development and in educational reform.	Low and medium performing schools were given special support (ranking based on multi-level modelling results).
Malta	Educational experience, including compulsory education, of young people aged 16-18 following Basic Skills courses in Malta.	The study looked at the school experience of these young people, their perceptions of the Basic Skills courses they were following, and their educational and employment aspirations for the future.	2005 (reported in 2006)	A Study of Young People following Basic Skills courses in Malta, 2006 Department of Further Studies and Adult Education, Education Division, Malta	Outcome	Early identification of school failure; identify causes constituting a negative school experience; increase awareness of educational opportunities for lifelong learning; use of ICT tools for literacy.	To enlighten policy and practice in area of Basic Skills Education within a Lifelong Learning concept.
Portugal	Preschool education enrolment rate (for children aged between 3 and 5 years old)	Proportion of children aged 3 to 5 who are enrolled in Pre-primary education, expressed as a percentage of all resident children in the same age group.		Education Statistics	Process indicator	Analysis, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets.	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Portugal	School failure rate in the lower secondary education	Students who didn't make the transfer from the lower to upper secondary education, expressed as a share of all students registered in that school year.		Education Statistics	Outcome indicator	Analysis, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Romania	Net rate of school participation: preschool, primary and secondary education	Percentage of children with age for participating at preschool, primary and secondary education which are included in this three forms of education in total number of children with respective age.		Education statistics: statistics reports from schools	Process indicator	Analysis social exclusion (tertiary indicator)	
Romania	Rate of school abandonment in primary and secondary education	The difference between the number of children enrolled at school in primary and secondary education at the beginning of school year and the number of the children enrolled at school at the end of school year, reported at the number of the children enrolled at the beginning of the school year		Education statistics: statistics reports from schools	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion (tertiary indicator)	
Romania	Rate of the pupil's failure to get his remove in the primary and secondary education level	Ratio between the number of pupils remaining for the second year in the same class at the end of school year and the number of children enrolled at the beginning of the school year		Education statistics: statistics reports from schools	Outcome indicator	Analysis social exclusion (tertiary indicator)	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Percentage of pre-school education centres that are rated as at least good on the following HMIE quality indicators: • Staff Interaction in Children's Learning • Meeting Children's Needs			• HMIE and Care Commission Joint Inspection reports • Joint Inspection reports on pre-school education centre www.hmie.gov.uk www.hmie.gov.uk/stats		ii) A local target for developing the effectiveness of leadership in centres delivering pre-school education as a means of securing improvement towards very good and excellent ratings	
Scotland	Percentage of the original S4 cohort who by the end of S6 have attained 5+ awards at SCQF levels 3,4, and 5 and 1+, 3+ and 5+ at SCQF level 6 respectively			Assessment of achievement programme; SQA Attainment and School Leaver Qualifications in Scotland: 2003/04			
Scotland	Young people in compulsory school education participate in enterprise in education activities on an annual basis						
Scotland	Health promoting schools			HMIE			
Scotland	The level of attendance at school			SE: Schools Management Information Systems			
Scotland	The number and Percentage of all looked after young people who have achieved SCQF level 3 or above in English and Maths			Children Looked After Survey			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	The tariff score of the lowest attaining 20% of S4 pupils in the area			Scottish Executive collect SQA data from: www.scotland.gov.uk/stats			
Scotland	Percentage of 16-19 year olds moving to positive destinations including education, training and employment for (a) all (b) from low income families; (c) young carers and (d) looked after children			The Scottish Labour Force Survey; Being Young in Scotland Survey. NB small base size; Children Looked After Survey; Destinations of Leavers from Scottish Schools Survey			
Slovak Republic	Number of children attending kindergartens with subsidies provided to them	Number of children from low-income families attending kindergartens for that are provided the subsidies for meals		Records on providing the subsidies (Headquarters of the labour, social affairs and family)		Analysis and monitoring progress achieved	
Slovak Republic	Number of children attending primary schools with subsidies provided to them pupils at primary schools	Number of children from low-income families attending or primary school for that are provided the subsidies for meals		Records on providing the subsidies (Headquarters of the labour, social affairs and family)		Analysis and monitoring progress achieved	
Slovak Republic	Ratio of Roma children from primary schools with completed primary education					Analysis and monitoring progress achieved	
Slovak Republic	Ratio of the number of Roma pupils in special primary schools and special education facilities in the number of Roma					Analysis and monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Slovak Republic	Ratio of Roma pupils accepted for studies in grammar schools, secondary vocational and secondary technical schools					Analysis and monitoring progress achieved	
Slovak Republic	Number of children in special schools						
Sweden	Percentage of eligible to continue studies at gymnasium level			official statistics, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis, targets, administrative	
Sweden	Percentage of reached the goals in the compulsory school (i.e. passed)			official statistics, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis, targets, administrative	
Sweden	Percentage of eligible; university			official statistics, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis, targets, administrative	
Sweden	Percentage of personnel with pedagogical education			official statistics, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis, administrative	
Sweden	Number of children in a pre-school, after school care unit			official statistics, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis, administrative	
Sweden	Percentage of students below level 2 according to mathematics performance			PISA		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of students below level 2 according to literacy performance in PISA			PISA		monitoring, analysis	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Sweden	Percentage of of asylum-seeking children in education (incl. pre-school)			register, The Swedish Migration Board		monitoring, analysis	
UK	Percentage of children (in Sure Start Programme areas and Children's Centres) with appropriate levels of development	Percentage of children (in Sure Start Programme areas and Children's Centres) with appropriate levels of development in (England):	The Foundation Stage Profile77	Department for Education and Skills	Outcome	All	YES
UK	Educational outcome	Percentage of 11-year-olds achieving Level 4 or above in Key Stage 2 English and mathematics tests.		National Curriculum Assessments, Key Stage 2, Department for Education and Skills The 2006 data are provisional and the final data will be provided on the Opportunity for all website when it becomes available.	Outcome	All	There is a linked target)
UK	Educational outcome	Percentage of 16-year-olds (at the end of the academic year) with at least five GCSEs at grades A*–C or equivalent in all schools in England		GCSE/GNVQ, GCE A/AS level and Advanced GNVQ examination results	Outcome	All	25% by 2006

[77] The Foundation Stage Profile has thirteen assessment scales covering physical, intellectual, emotional and social development. The scales are combined into six areas of learning including the 2 areas of learning used for the new Sure Start indicator. In each assessment scale, there are nine points showing how far a child has progressed towards achieving the Early Learning Goals. A score of 0-3 indicates working towards the Early Learning Goals, 4-7 working within the Early Learning Goals, 8 achieving the Early Learning Goals and 9 working beyond the Early Learning Goals.

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
UK	Educational outcome	Percentage of 19-year-olds with at least a Level 2 qualification or equivalent (England).	people are counted as being qualified to level 2 or above if they have achieved at least five GCSEs at grades A*-C, an Intermediate GNVQ (though only in combination with other Intermediate GNVQs or GCSEs at A*-C), two or more AS levels, an NVQ level 2 or higher or a full VRQ at level 2 or higher	LFS, autumn quarters, up to 2003. Matched administrative data, 2004 onwards, taken from Pupil Level Annual Schools Census, Schools Examination Results Analysis Project, National Information System for Vocational Qualifications and Individualised Learner Record	Outcome	All	Yes, this is the target (There is also an indicator for the % of 16-18 year olds in learning)
UK	Overall school attendance	Authorised absence is absence that has been authorised by a teacher or other authorised representative of the school. Unauthorised absence is absence without leave from a teacher or other authorised representative of the school. This includes all unexplained or unjustified absences. Authorised and unauthorised absences are measured in terms of Percentage of half days missed. Attendance would then be 100 per cent minus these percentage points		Department for Education and Skills Pupil Absence Return	Output	All	YES

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
UK	Outcomes for children looked after by local authorities, and care-leavers through (England):	a) Percentage of young people in care for at least 1 year (year ending 30 September) with at least 5 GCSEs/ GNVQs at grades A*–C or equivalent. b) Care-leavers who are looked after when aged 16 (in their 17th year) who are Not in Education, Employment or Training activity on their 19th birthday. c) Children < 16 who looked after continuously for at least 2 1/2 years and, of those, the number and % who in the same placement for at least 2 years, or placed for adoption, between 31 03 2002 and 31 03 2005.		a) Outcome Indicator returns (OC2) – returns completed annually at the request of the Department for Education and Skills, based on year ending 30th September. b) Children Looked After returns (SSDA903) – returns completed annually at the request of the Department for Education and Skills, based on year ending 31 March. c) Children Looked After returns (SSDA903) – returns completed annually at the request of the Department for Education and Skills, based on year ending 31 Marc			YES
Wales	Attainment in primary school	Percentage of pupils achieving the core subject indicator (Welsh or English, maths and science in combination) through teacher assessment by the age of 11		Assembly government data	Outcome	Monitoring and targeting	Baseline – 74% 2010 – 80% 2020 – 86%
Wales	Attainment in secondary school	Percentage of pupils achieving the core subject indicator through teacher assessment by the age of 14, 15		Assembly government data	Outcome	Monitoring and targeting	14: Baseline – 58% 2010 – 65% 2020 – 72% 15: Baseline – 39% 2010 – 45% 2020 – 51%

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Wales	Attainment in secondary school	Percentage of 15 years old achieving 5 GCSE or vocational equivalent at grades A* - C	Special measure for "looked after" children	Assembly government data	Outcome	Monitoring and targeting	Baseline – 53% 2010 – 56% 2020 – 59%
Wales	Early school leavers	Percentage of pupils who left full-time education with no recognised qualification		Assembly government data	Outcome	Monitoring and targeting	Baseline – 2.2% 2010 – 0%
Wales	Early school leavers	Percentage of 16-18 not in education, employment or training		LFS	Outcome	Monitoring and targeting	Baseline – 11% 2010 – 7% 2020 – 5%
Social participation and family environment							
Belgium	Percentage of persons that meet less than 1 time per month friends, family, … that live not with them (persons 16-24)		Periodicity: annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	No
Belgium	Percentage of persons who don't participate in sports , recreative or artistic activities (16-24 years old)		Periodicity: annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	No
Belgium	Percentage of persons who have less than 3 friends (persons older than 14)	EU-SILC question	Periodicity annual	EU-SILC	outcome	NAPincl.	no
Finland	Children and young people placed outside the home or taken into custody	Number of children and young people placed outside the home or taken into custody by local welfare authorities.		Register of Child Welfare	output	For analysing the most serious/heaviest problems with children and young people.	The target is to decrease the number of these children and young people.

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Germany	Parents' Demoralisation	Parents' score on demoralisation-scale	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Leisure activities of children	Type, frequency and location of children's leisure activities	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	children longitudinal study		analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Existence and utilisation of cultural and sports facilities	Existence of cultural and sports facilities in the vicinity; frequency of utilisation by the child	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Parenting competence	Parenting competence as a composite of positive-parenting-scale and strict-control-scale	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Participation in the family	Children's self report on participation opportunities in the family	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Family conflicts	Date of last conflict, causes of conflict and conflict strategies reported by children and parents	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Family climate	Family climate scale (reported by children and parents)	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Family stressors	existence and intensity of family stressors as reported by family members (covering health, finance, occupation, school, drug abuse and behaviour issues)	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Well-being at school	Score on school well-being scale (children's self-report)	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Self-Perceived worries	Score on scale reflecting parents' self perceived worries	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Anger regulation	Score on anger-regulation-scale for children	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Italy	Life condition of children 3-17 years (in the fields of: family, school, play, tv and media, Internet, free time and cultural activities)	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood Children who participate in courses or in associations by sex, age and geographical area	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Italy	Children and frequency of watching TV by sex, age, geographical area and typology of TV programme	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Italy	Children and use of self phone by sex, age, geographical area and typology of use	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Italy	Children and show attendance by sex, age, geographical area and typology of show	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Italy	Children and reading by sex, age, geographical area and typology of reading	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Italy	Children in institutions disaggregated by sex, classes of age, region		Y Survey on children placed out of family Administrative source	- the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre - Central Adoption Agency - Ministry of Justice	Report		
Italy	Children in family placement disaggregated by sex, classes of age and region		Y Survey on children placed out of family Administrative source	- the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre - Central Adoption Agency - Ministry of Justice	Report		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Italy	Children and play by sex, age, geographical area and typology of play	Every 4 years Multipurpose survey on family – module on childhood	Istat, Ministry of Social Solidarity and the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre	Report			
Italy	Adopted children (national and intercountry adoption)		Y Survey on children placed out of family Administrative source	- the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre - Central Adoption Agency - Ministry of Justice	Report		
Poland	Number of children placed in the foster families and expenditures		By the type of the foster family	Registry of Ministry of Labour and Social Policy	Output indicator	Analysis of the development of different types of state support process.	
Portugal	Number of children institutionalized	Number of Children between 0 and 21 who are placed in social security institutions with no parental presence and who are deprived of a family environment.		Immediate intervention Plan	Output indicator	Analysis, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Scotland	Percentage of recorded incidents of bullying reported to be resolved satisfactorily by pupils and by school management			HMIE Sample Pupil Surveys			
Scotland	The participation of school age children in leisure, cultural, learning and physical activities, outside the core curriculum			Being Young in Scotland Survey measures participation in activities in school and out of school; Sportscotland Active Schools statistics. WHO health behaviours of school-age survey; Scottish Health Survey			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Percentage of school age children who (a) say they enjoy the cultural, learning and sporting activities they take part in and (b) think there are sufficient opportunities to access these activities			local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			
Scotland	Percentage of those aged 17-24 who take part in sport more than twice a week			Being Young in Scotland; Survey Scottish Health Survey			
Scotland	School children with access to one year's free music tuition by the time they reach Primary 6			local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			
Scotland	Number of young people volunteering			local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			
Scotland	Percentage of children a) under 5 placed in an adoptive family or a permanent substitute family within 12 months of being accommodated away from home; and b) 5 or over placed in an adoptive family or a permanent substitute family within 24 months of being accommodated away from home			Children in the Adoption/Permanency Process Survey			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Percentage of looked after young people leaving care who have a pathway plan			Children Looked After Survey www.scotland.gov.uk/stats/bulletins/00369-00.asp			
Slovak Republic	Participation of children in the decisions which are in their concern						
Slovak Republic	Number of children living outside the family			Headquarters of labour, social affairs and family SR, statistical record on social and law protection of children (national level)			
Slovak Republic	Number of children living in the substitute family care			Headquarters of labour, social affairs and family SR, statistical record on social and law protection of children (national level)			
Slovak Republic	Number of children in the foster care			Headquarters of labour, social affairs and family SR, statistical record on social and law protection of children (national level)			
Slovak Republic	Number of adoptions / national, international			Headquarters of labour, social affairs and family SR, statistical record on social and law protection of children (national level)			
Slovak Republic	Average length of the stay in accommodation in children with determinate institutional care			Headquarters of labour, social affairs and family SR, statistical record on social and law protection of children (national level)			
Slovak Republic	Reasons for determination of institutional care			Headquarters of labour, social affairs and family SR, statistical record on social and law protection of children (national level)			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Slovak Republic	Number of children in refugee centre						
Sweden	Percentage of students (age 10-18) feeling they can influence e.g. homework, exams, and the school environment			Attitudes in school, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of students who experience that the work environment is satisfying (quiet) during the lessons			Attitudes in school, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children feeling secure in school, in the class room, on their way to school	exact definition not yet decided		The Child living condition survey		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children (age 10-18) reading books and/or following the news everyday	including books, newspapers, the web, radio and TV		The Child living condition survey		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children (age 10-18) (at least once a week) participate in organised leisure activities, e.g. sport, scouting			The Child living condition survey		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children (age 0-12, 13-17) in institutional care > 6 months and % returning within 1-12 months			register, National board of health and welfare		monitoring, analysis	
Exposure to risk and risk behaviour							
Austria	Criminal offences against children			Statistics Austria		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Belgium	Percentage of heavy smokers (15-24 year olds)	Heavy smokers are defined as +20 cigarettes a day	Periodicity: every 3 years Coverage: children in private households Breakdowns: income position of the household	Health survey	outcome	Health reporting, NAPincl.	no
Estonia	Criminal offences against children	number of criminal offences according to official statistics		Statistical Office of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Finland	Daily smoker	15-24 year old smoking daily		Survey, National Public Health Institution	outcome	monitoring, analysis	No
Finland	Youth crime	Persons aged 15-20 suspected of crimes investigated by police		Statistics if police	outcome	monitoring, analysis	No
Germany	Percentage of adolescents suspected of having committed an offence	Percentage of adolescent suspects 14-18		Police crime statistics		Analysis	yes
Germany	Teenage pregnancy	Pregnancies/1000 girls 15-19		Statistics of natural population movement		analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Victim and Perpetrator Experiences at school	Occurrence of victim and or perpetrator experiences at school by children's self report	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Germany	Parents' health related behaviours	Occurrence and intensity of alcohol and nicotine consumption by parents' self-report	3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	Children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Italy	Accused and condemned children disaggregated by sex, classes of age and typology of crime		Yearly Administrative source	Ministry of Justice			
Italy	Abandoned children disaggregated by classes of age, sex and region		Yearly Administrative source	Ministry of Justice			
Italy	Abused children – n° of accused persons		Yearly	Ministry of Justice			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Italy	Child prostitution – n° of accused persons		Yearly	Ministry of Justice			
Latvia	Number of children in social risk families	Include those in which: ▪ One or both parents is psychotic or has been diagnosed with antisocial or paranoid personality disorder; ▪ Cultural or religious values are opposed to, or suspicious of, psychotherapy; ▪ Some family members cannot participate in treatment sessions because of illness or other physical limitations; ▪ Individuals have very rigid personality structures and might be at risk for an emotional or psychological crisis; ▪ Members cannot or will not be able to meet regularly for treatment.; ▪ The family is unstable or on the verge of break-up; ▪ Intensive family therapy may be difficult for psychotic family members.		Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia; Ministry of Welfare; Ministry for Children and Family Affairs	Input indicators (measures of characteristics of target populations)	Analysis of situation, to estimate of tendencies, for establishing policy priorities, for setting targets and monitoring progress achieved	
Latvia	Children who have lost parental care		By reasons of a loss of parental care.	Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia; Ministry of Welfare; Ministry for Children and Family Affairs	Input indicators (measures of characteristics of target populations)	Analysis of situation, to estimate of tendencies, for establishing policy priorities, for setting targets and monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Lithuania	Families at risk	Families at social risk – as a family in crisis because one of several of family members abuse psychotropic substances; are involved in gambling; fail to take care of their children, allow them to be vagrant and go beginning; are incapable of taking care of their own children due to the disability, poverty, lack of social skills and special knowledge; manifest psychological, physical or sexual violence; use state support provided to them for the purposes other than the interest of their family;			output		
Lithuania	Number of children in social risk families				output		
Lithuania	Children who have lost parental care	Number of children by reason of a loss of parental care	Breakdown by cause/reason		output		
Romania	Number of street children	Percentage of the children that are living in the street from the total number of children	By counties, origin, age, gender	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Input indicators (measures of characteristics of target populations)	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field.	
Romania	Number of delinquent children	Percentage of delinquent children from the total number of children	By counties, origin, gender, age, level of education	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Input indicators (measures of characteristics of target populations)	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field.	
Romania	Number of beneficiaries of social street services and of social services offered in centres for street children	Percentage of the street children that are receiving social street services from the total number of street children and from total of children in difficulties	By counties, origin, age, gender	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Output indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field.	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Number of young people who have expressed a fear of crime			The Scottish Crime Survey (SCS) (2003); Scottish Social Attitudes Survey (SSAS); Being Young in Scotland Survey			
Scotland	The level and frequency of alcohol consumption among children and young people under 25			ISD: Scottish Schools Adolescence Lifestyle and Substance Use Survey (SALSUS); WHO Health Behaviours of school-age children survey			
Scotland	Percentage of children and young people under 25 who are involved in substance misuse			ISD: Scottish Schools Adolescence Lifestyle and Substance Use Survey (SALSUS); WHO Health Behaviours of school-age children survey			
Scotland	The number of persistent offenders			SCRA statistics by local authority			
Slovak Republic	Number of cases registered in the social affairs departments in relation to the violence in the family						
Sweden	Percentage of children with high alcohol consumption	not yet decided		Survey, Swedish Council for Information on Alcohol and other Drugs		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Daily/almost daily smoker	Daily/almost daily smoker (age 15)		Survey, Swedish Council for Information on Alcohol and other Drugs		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children who have been offered narcotics	Percentage children who have been offered narcotics (age 15)		Survey, Swedish Council for Information on Alcohol and other Drugs		monitoring, analysis	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Sweden	Percentage of students (age 10-18) saying they have been harassed, beaten etc. by other children/by a teacher.			Attitudes in school, The Swedish National Agency for Education		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Injuries among children	injuries/1000 children age 0-18, divided into type of cause, traffic accidents, abuse and other		register, National board of health and welfare		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Teenage pregnancies/births	a) number of abortions per 1000 girls aged 13-17 b) number of births per 1000 girls aged 13-17		register, National board of health and welfare		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children participating in a criminal activity	Percentage of children (age 15) participating in a criminal activity		Survey, National council for crime prevention		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children experienced crime	Percentage of children age 15 experienced crime		Survey, National council for crime prevention		monitoring, analysis	
Sweden	Percentage of children convicted for a crime	Percentage of children (age 15-17) convicted for a crime		Register, National council for crime prevention		monitoring, analysis	
UK	Teenage pregnancy	The under-18 conception rate is the number of conceptions (resulting in one or more live births, or legal abortions) to females < 18, per thousand females aged 15–17.	The figures on teenage mothers Not in Education, Employment or Training are for the 16 to 19-year-old age range.	ONS LFS			Teenage pregnancy rate - this is the target Teenage mothers in education, employment or training – this is 'just' an indicator

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Wales	Teenage pregnancy	Teenage conception <16 Rate + ratio to Welsh average rate	By deprived area	ONS			Highest rate: Baseline – 14.5/'000 2010 – 13.4 2020 – 9 Ratio: Baseline – 1.61 2010 – 1.49 2020 – 1.3
Other areas							
Social services and infrastructures							
Hungary	Rate of children in childcare services within the age 0-3			EU-SILC	Outcome		
Hungary	Number of settlements having no nursery / kindergarten			Register	Input		
Hungary	Number of settlements having no daytime childcare service / kindergarten			Register	Input		
Hungary	Rate of those disabled children participating in integrated childcare service				Outcome		
Hungary	Rate of children in day-care service within the age 6-10			EU-SILC	Outcome		
Hungary	Number of settlements providing no basic social services				Output		
Hungary	Rate of children getting into respite care getting back to the family				Outcome		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Hungary	Rate of parents and children getting to respite care and remaining in respite care for more than 2 years				Outcome		
Hungary	Rate of children getting into chilled protection care among the relevant population				Outcome		
Hungary	Change of level of sufficiency among people obtaining social care				Process		
Austria	Number of children in childcare facilities	Childcare facilities for different age groups		Childcare statistics ("Kindertagesheimstatistik") "Future Needs of childcare places" (Reported and calculated needs of childcare places)		monitoring, analysis, administration, policy development, setting targets	
Estonia	Number of child protection officials	number of child protection officials in local governments and counties		Ministry of Social Affairs of Estonia		analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Finland	Number of visits to prenatal clinics, child-health clinics and school health care services	Number of visits to prenatal clinics, child-health clinics and school health care services in reation to the target group		Statistcs, The Natiopnal Research and Develpoment Centre forWelfare and Health	process	monitoring, analysis	No
Finland	Children and young people in community care interventions	Number of children and young people that have been in community care interventions		Statistics on Community Child Welfare	output	For analysing the need/supply for preventive child welfare measures.	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Finland	Reconciliation of work and family life	Share of 1-5 year old children in day care		Statistcs, The Natiopnal Research and Develpoment Centre forWelfare and Health	Input , process	Monotoring	
Finland	Quality of child day care services	Score (4-10) given by citizens to municipal day care		Survey	process	Monitoring	
Germany	Child care services	Number and percentage of children using child care by type of facility		Children's and youth welfare statistics; children longitudinal study		Analysis and monitoring	
Greece	Child Care		Yearly; quarterly.	EU-LFS	output	Monitoring progress achieved	
Greece	Lack of care for children and other dependants		To become available from 2007 onwards.	EU-LFS	output	Monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Rate of children attending child care facilities at the age 1-6	Number of children attending child-care facilities at the age of 1-6 / Total number of children at the age of 1-6	Yearly	CSO	Outcome	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Hungary	Rate of settlements providing child GP and health visitor services			Register			
Hungary	Number of children and families attending services providing early development of skills			Ministry of Education	Output	Analysis, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Hungary	Rate of professional social experts among social workers and co-workers of child-care services				Outcome		
Hungary	Number of children and families ministered by services				Input		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Italy	Childcare facilities (0-2 years) Number of children 0-2 years by Region, age, typology of childcare service		Administrative source (after 2 surveys realised every 5 years, it is now planned to realise a yearly report)	the National Childhood and Adolescence Documentation and Analysis centre			
Italy	Social services by typology		Every three years	Ministry of Social Solidarity, Istat			
Italy	Advisory centres by Region		Yearly	Ministry of Health			
Latvia	Number of care centres for orphaned children, local government children's homes and specialised social care centres for children	Institutions of social services, which purpose is to take care of orphans and children who have lost parental care		Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia; Ministry of Welfare; Ministry for Children and Family Affairs	Output indicator	Analysis of situation, to estimate of tendencies, for establishing policy priorities, for setting targets and monitoring progress achieved	
Lithuania	Care institutions for children	Care institutions for children – are institutions of social services, which purpose is to take care of orphans and children who have lost parental care.			input		

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Luxembourg	Number of places in childcare centres	Children in care facilities of MRE-type ("**M**aison **R**elais pour **E**nfants")	Periodicity : annual Coverage : municipality level throughout the country, Breakdowns : -Day care for children aged 3-36 months, -Before and after school care for pre-school children aged 3-6 years, -Before and after school care for primary school children aged 6-12 years	Administrative data (Ministry of Family and Integration - Division 'Childhood and Family')	Outcome	Monitoring and analysis	Yes Priority of the government to increase childcare services throughout the country from 8000 places in 2006 to 30000 in 2013 (Government declaration of May 2006)
Poland	Number of children covered by programmes of state food support and expenditures, by the place of residence			Registry of Ministry of Labour and Social Policy	Output indicator	Analysis of the development of different types of state support process.	
Poland	Number of children covered by actions provided by centres of daily support care within regulation of social assistance.			Registry of Ministry of Labour and Social Policy	Output indicator	Analysis of the development of different types of state support process.	
Portugal	Number of child care centres for children aged 3 years or less			Social Charter 2005	Output indicator	Analysis, monitoring progress achieved, setting targets	
Romania	Number of beneficiaries of community services	Children who are receiving services in community from the total number of children	By counties, origin, age, type of services	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Output indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field.	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Romania	Number of specialised services	The proportion of the services addressing to the specific group of children such as street children from the total number of services for preventing the separation of the children from their parents and for preventing the separation of the children from their parents	By counties	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Input indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field. Establishing policy priorities	
Romania	Number of beneficiaries of rehabilitation programmes	Percentage of delinquent children that are attending rehabilitation programmes from the total number of delinquent children	By counties, origin, gender, age, level of education	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Output indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field.	
Romania	Number of beneficiaries of family type services	Percentage of the children with disabilities, HIV/AIDS and terminal chronic diseases that are attending family type services from the total number of children and form the total number of children with disabilities, HIV/AIDS and terminal chronic diseases	By counties, origin, age, gender	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Output indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field.	
Romania	Number of rehabilitation/recovering services	Percentage of the rehabilitation/recuperation services from the total number of services from the total number of services for preventing the separation of the children from their parents and for preventing the separation of the children from their parents	By counties	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Input indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field. Establishing policy priorities	
Romania	Number of beneficiaries of services on developing independent life skills	Percentage of the young people that are living the child protection system that benefit of services for developing life skills from the total number of young people that are living the system	By counties, gender, origin	The General Directorate for Social Assistance and Child Protection at county level, the public services for social assistance at local level	Output indicator	Analysis and monitoring the progresses in the field. Establishing policy priorities	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Number of children and young people voluntarily attending health check-ups and assessments, when they need them			Census of Secure Accommodation			
Scotland	Percentage of child protection referrals that are repeat referrals within 12 months of initial referral or removal from the register			Children in Need Survey (piloting in 2005); SCRA statistics www. scotland.gov.uk/stats; Local Authority monitoring of referrals of children who go missing from view of services.			
Scotland	All requests, from any appropriate agency, under the Additional Support for Learning Act, are answered within 10 weeks (16 if an extension is agreed) by the relevant agency						
Scotland	All children and young people who need it have an integrated package of appropriate health, care and education support						
Scotland	Sufficient, appropriate respite services are available for children with disabilities when they need them			A local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Scotland	Family support and relationship services available for parents and families who may need these.			Growing up in Scotland; Mapping of Parenting/family Programmes, including the number of home-school link staff available to schools ; Pre-school and childcare census www.scotland.gov.uk/stats/bulletins/00346-00.asp			
Scotland	Appropriate support services are available for children and young people affected by domestic abuse			local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			
Scotland	Parents into work by tackling childcare barriers in disadvantaged areas			local report through the Integrated Children's Services Plan			
Scotland	The provision of affordable, accessible, quality childcare in a) nationally and b) low income households that meets parents' needs			Parents Access to and Demand for Childcare in Scotland Survey (PADCS)			
Scotland	Out of school provision is available in every neighbourhood to parents who need it			Local report/assessment of supply and demand. A local report through the Integrated Children's Plan.			
Slovak Republic	Ratio of children in institutional care in the total number of children in substitute care	Number of children in the institutional care (children's home etc.) as a proportion of the total children in the substitute care (it includes institutional care and non-institutional care as substitute parent, substitute family)		Records of MLSAF on the implementation of the measures of the social-legal protection		Analysis and monitoring progress achieved	

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Slovak Republic	Number of children accommodated in the crisis centre						
Slovenia	Number of children eligible for social assistance	Number of children eligible for social assistance		Administrative sources	Output	Planned – setting policy priorities, monitoring and analysis	No
Sweden	Waiting times for asylum-seeking families			register, The Swedish Migration Board		monitoring, analysis, setting targets	
Wales	Access to child care	Part-time care for 2-year old Free part-time education nursery place for all age 3+	For disadvantaged areas		Input	Monitoring and targeting	Yes
State expenses in social programmes supporting families with children							
Austria	Social expenditures			ESSOSS		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	
Austria	Health expenditure (in Percentage of GDP and per capita)			Statistics Austria		monitoring, analysis, policy development,	
Cyprus	Social protection expenditure for family and children as a % of total expenditure and as a % of GDP		Periodicity: annual	Social protection expenditure statistics, national accounts	input	Analysis, establishing policy priorities, monitoring progress achieved	
Finland	Even out costs caused by children	Evolution of child benefits in real terms	By type of benefits: child allowance, home care allowance, housing allowance, maternity allowance, cost of municipal day care/child	Ministry fo Social Affairs and Health	input	policy priorities, monitoring and analysis	No
Germany	State expenses on child welfare		3 waves (2002 – 2005), federal, units of observation: child, parents, household	children longitudinal study			
Italy	Social expenditure of the municipality by typology and Region		Every three years	Ministry of Social Solidarity, Istat			

Country	Title	Definition	Main characteristics (periodicity, coverage, main breakdowns, etc)	Source	Type of indicators (input, process, output, outcome)	Main uses	Used as target?
Luxembourg	Total amount of benefit spending	By type of benefit : -Regular Family Allowance (RFA) -Age supplements to RFA -Schooling allowance -Maternity allowance -Education Allowance -Birth Allowance -Parental leave	Periodicity : annual Coverage : national Breakdowns : by benefit type	Administrative data (Ministry of Family and Integration)	Input	Monitoring and analysis	No
Poland	Expenditures with programmes supporting parents before and after childbirth	Amount of money spent in a given year for programme supporting parents before and after childbirth		Registries of Ministry of Labour and Social Policy, Ministry of Health, Ministry of National Education	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	monitoring progress achieved	
Poland	Expenditures for non-insurance based family benefits connected with childbirth	Amount of money spent in a given year for non-insurance based family benefits connected with childbirth		Registry of Ministry of Labour and Social Policy	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	monitoring progress achieved	
Romania	Total amount spend for paying the benefits	The budget allocated for social benefits and the amount spent with this destination	By type of benefits, by type of financing sources, by counties.	The county directorates for labour, social solidarity and family.	Input indicator – measures monetary resources	Monitoring the progresses in the field and assessing the efficiency of the system	
Slovenia	Social expenditures for families	Level of expenditure on social transfers for children	By type of transfer	Administrative sources	Input	Planned – setting policy priorities, monitoring and analysis	No

European Commission

Child Poverty and Well-Being in the EU – Current status and way forward

Luxembourg: Office for Official Publications of the European Communities

2008 — 246 pp. — 21 x 29.7 cm

ISBN 978-92-79-08343-3

How to obtain EU publications

Our priced publications are available from EU Bookshop (http://bookshop.europa.eu), where you can place an order with the sales agent of your choice.

The Publications Office has a worldwide network of sales agents. You can obtain their contact details by sending a fax to (352) 29 29-42758.

KE-30-08-251-EN-C

Are you interested in the **publications** of the Directorate-General for Employment, Social Affairs and Equal Opportunities?

If so, you can download them at
http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/emplweb/publications/index_en.cfm

or take out a free online subscription at
http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/sagapLink/dspSubscribe.do?lang=en

ESmail is the electronic newsletter
from the Directorate-General for Employment,
Social Affairs and Equal Opportunities.

You can subscribe to it online at
http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/emplweb/news/esmail_en.cfm

http://ec.europa.eu/employment_social/index_en.html

Publications Office
Publications.europa.eu

ISBN 978-92-79-08343-3